JOURNAL OF THE INSTITUTE OF BANGLADESH STUDIES

Volume 34
2011

RAJSHAHI UNIVERSITY

Vol. XXXIV 2011

JOURNAL
OF
THE INSTITUTE OF BANGLADESH STUDIES

INSTITUTE OF BANGLADESH STUDIES
UNIVERSITY OF RAJSHAHI

JOURNAL OF THE INSTITUTE OF BANGLADESH STUDIES, Vol. XXXIV, 2011

Published in March 2012

Published by

M. Abul Kalam Azad
Secretary, Institute of Bangladesh Studies, University of Rajshahi
Rajshahi, 6205, Bangladesh.
Phone: (0721) 750753
Fax : (0721) 750064

Cover Design

Abu Taher Babu

Printed by

M/s. Shahpir Chishti Printing Press
Kadirganj, Rajshahi.

Price:
Tk. 150.00
US $ 10.00

The Institute of Bangladesh Studies and the Editorial Board of the JIBS bear no responsibility for contributors' statement of facts or views.

All communications should be addressed to

The Executive Editor
Journal of the Institute of Bangladesh Studies
Institute of Bangladesh Studies
University of Rajshahi
Rajshahi 6205, Bangladesh
Telephone: 88-0721-750985
E-mail: ibsru@yahoo.com

NOTES TO CONTRIBUTORS

The Institute of Bangladesh Studies welcomes research articles on the history, geography, economics, politics, sociology, law, language, literature and culture of Bangladesh and such other subjects as are significantly related to the life and society of Bangladesh for publication in the *Journal of the Institute of Bangladesh Studies (JIBS).* The article may be written either in English or in Bengali.

Articles are accepted with the understanding that they have not been published in full or in a summary form or accepted for publication elsewhere. The Editorial Board of the *JIBS* take cognisance with a number of but not limited to following criteria in accepting articles for publication.

The article:

- is based upon new facts and/or new ideas, and makes original contribution to knowledge;
- offers analyses which are rigorous, articulated and integrated;
- conforms to accepted research methodology;
- contains an abstract within a word limit of 100; and
- follows technical style of referencing which is methodical and conforms to accepted standard of the *JIBS.*

Two copies of computer composed manuscript (along with a soft copy) not exceeding 5,000 words, on one side of standard A4 size sheets should be submitted. Full contact address including the designation of contributor(s) must be provided.

Contents

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

ROLE OF STUDENT POLITICS IN THE BIRTH OF BANGLADESH: A HISTORICAL SUM-UP

S. M. Akram Ullah *

Abstract: Students are the conscious part of every society. Like many other less developed countries of the world, students of the then East Pakistan, now Bangladesh, operated their activities and launched their movements for fulfilling the demands and needs of the people as well as their own. Student politics was one of the important events of the then politics. This paper depicts the real picture of student politics of erstwhile East Pakistan against the Pakistani ruling elites. It gives an account of the glorious role played by student community from the very initial stage of Pakistan state in various movements such as Language Movement of 1952, Anti-Ayub Movement in 1962, Six Point Movement in 1966, 11-Point Movement in 1969, Mass-upsurge in 1969, and the Liberation Struggle in 1971. In fact, this paper shows how the students of the East Pakistan raised their voice and fought against all suppressive measures taken by the Pakistani ruling elites and how they became championed to the cause of people against governmental attempts to curb democratic rights and freedom in pre-independence period of Bangladesh. At the end, this paper focuses on the role of students who joined the liberation war of 1971 in various capacities launching a guerilla type war against Pakistani Military and their collaborators for establishing Bangalee's rights and an independent Bangladesh.

Introduction

Like many other countries of the world, students took part in politics and played a vital role as a significant pressure group to the democratic development in Bengal during British period. From the very beginning of the 19th century, students of Bengal fought against superstition, conservation and defined the rights of men beside the demand for free and compulsory education for all. They fought against all suppressions, deprivations and degradations of Bengali by the British. At the same time, they opted for autonomy and the caste system. Students took part in all sorts of movement during British regime, such as Sepoy Mutiny Movement, Anti-partition Movement and Quit India Movement, etc. In all movements against British rule, sometimes the students provided leadership and made movements successful. At the last stage of the British rule, students put a significant contribution for liberating the country from the British colonial power in 1947 by their heroic performance.

In fact, student politics in the British period was the result of reaction of the students to the autocratic rule of the British colonial power. But when Pakistan liberated as an independent state from the British colonial power, the Bengali nation expected that the new born Pakistan state headed by Mohammad Ali Jinnah, the architect of

* Associate Professor, Department of Political Science, University of Rajshahi

Pakistan, would give a new direction to the student movement. This expectation was destroyed soon after the independence of Pakistan when the West Pakistani leaders played the same role as like as of the British. Because of such situation, students of the then East Pakistan followed the same path as of British regime and built up movements from the very soon of new born Pakistan state and continued their movements till to the liberation of Bangladesh. In this article, an attempt will be made to explore the history of erstwhile East Pakistan student politics in the birth of Bangladesh.

This study is basically historical narration with an analysis of the past scenario of student politics in the then East Pakistan. It is completely based on the survey of secondary literatures. The secondary data have been collected from different types of published and unpublished materials such as books, journal articles, weeklies, newspapers, government's reports and documents.

Student Politics in Pakistan: The Formative Phase

The post independence phase of student movement was started when the first conflict between the East and West Pakistan was grown up on the issue of constitution making for new state. Bengalis organized themselves on this political issue and outright they rejected the *Basic Principles Committee (BPC)* for the first time. People from all walks of life, including students, were agitating for a full provincial autonomy of East Pakistan. They launched a movement against the BPC recommendations with intensive measure that was more organized than expectations. A Dhaka the then English daily named, *The Pakistan Observer* summed up the reaction of the protesters as follows:

> The citizens of Dhaka, mostly East Bengalis, were rudely shocked when local dailies carried to them, the full text of the Basic Principles Committee Report with regard to the future constitution of Pakistan. It came from all walks of life, high officials, professors, teachers, lawyers, students, medical men, police personnel, etc. Their first reaction was that of bewilderment.[1]

In fact, the agitation against the BPC recommendations was unprecedented. In East Pakistan, students of almost all schools, colleges, university and *madrasas*[2] observed strike on 12 November 1950 and held protest meetings in which *Nikkhil East Pakistan Muslim Students' League (NEPMSL)* and *Students Federation (SF)* took the leading role in absence of Moulana Abdul Hamid Khan Bhasani, Sheikh Mujibur Rahman and other leading members.[3] In point of such a strong adverse reaction, all over the country, the central government had taken decision to postpone the BPC Report on November 21, 1950. It was a great achievement on the part of the students and of the whole Bengali nation.

The colonized feeling of Bengalis was heightened when West Pakistan Muslim League leaders began to suggest that Urdu would be the state language of Pakistan and added insult to injury Bengalis by attempting cultural subjugation. Not only Noon but

---

[1] G.W. Choudhury, *Constitutional Development in Pakistan* (London: Longman, n.d), p. 72.

[2] 'Madrasa' means religious institution of Muslim Community.

[3] Moudud Ahmed, *Bangladesh: Constitutional Quest for Autonomy 1950-1971* (Dhaka: University Press Limited, 1991), p. 25.

also M.A. Jinnah, Liaquat Ali, Ayub Khan, Khawaja Nazimuddin and Bengali and non-Bengali collaborators of West Pakistan threw same views through their irresponsible and malicious campaign. But these insulting comments of the leaders of West Pakistan did not go unchallenged and unanswered.[4]

On February 23, 1948 after six months of liberated Pakistan, the then Prime Minister of Pakistan, Liaquat Ali Khan, in the first session of constituent Assembly vindictively announced, "Pakistan is a Muslim State and must have as its Lingua franca, the language of a Muslim nation. It is necessary for a nation to have one language and that language can only be Urdu and no other language."[5] After two days, Jinnah made almost same statement. He said, "Pakistan being a Muslim state, Urdu will be its state language."[6] This pro- Pakistan statement was rejected with a large-scale protest, which was registered by observing a strike on March 11, 1948 and that achieved a spontaneous success. A series of demonstrations, meetings and processions took place in Dhaka and other towns of East Pakistan organized mainly by the students. Students were mobilizing public opinion throughout the East Pakistan for the recognition of Bengali as one of the state languages of Pakistan that marked the beginning of the historic language Movement. It brought out an explosion of public resentment in the form of strikes, demonstrations and processions all over the East Pakistan. On January 30, 1952, Dhaka University students held a meeting and all educational institutions of Dhaka city were on strike that was followed by a mammoth procession at the campus the day ended.[7]

In the very earliest of 1952, students could gear up the movement and they formed an *All-Party Action Committee (APAC)*. With the decision of APAC, students of East Pakistan observed a province wide strike and held a mass demonstration in Dhaka on 21 February for the recognition of Bengali as a state language. They violated section 144 of the criminal procedure code on that day. Agitations, violent protests and demonstrations of students were continued up to February 23. To suppress the demand of the people of East Pakistan police fired indiscriminately on the demonstrators. At least five persons were killed and many were injured in the three days of violent protest. The streets of Dhaka were besmeared with the blood of martyrs.[8] After this incidence, the Language Movement gained momentum and spread through out the East Pakistan. At last the government was compelled to recognize Bengali as a state language of Pakistan on 7 May 1954. The Pakistan Government also incorporated a provision regarding Bengali as a state language besides Urdu in the constitution of 1956 to that effect.[9]

In fact the Language Movement led to an open struggle between the Bengali nationalists and the central ruling class of Pakistan. The nationalist forces started to

---

[4] Rafiqul Islam B.U., *A Tale of Millions: Bangladesh Liberation War 1971* (Dhaka: Ananna Prokashan, 1986), p. 42.

[5] Quoted in Abul Fazl Huq, *Bangladesh Politics: Conflict and Change 1971-1991* (Rajshahi: Rajshahi University Text Book Board, 1994), p. 21.

[6] Quoted in Moudud Ahmed, Constitutional Quest, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

[7] *Ibid.*, p. 28.

[8] Rafiqul Islam, *op. cit.*, pp. 43-44.

[9] Abul Fazl Huq, *Government and Politics of Bangladesh* (Rangpur: Bangladesh: Town Stores, 2000), p. 56.

consolidate people's unity and that was achieved more than ever before. The flowers of Bengali Nationalism blossomed through the demand for recognition of Bengali as one of the state languages of Pakistan. This movement not only brought a solid sense of identity among the people irrespective of class, color and creed on the language issue but also generated a deep sense of pride among the people after its logical and rational conclusion.[10] At the same time it paved the way of disintegration of Pakistan, which occurred in 1971.

During the general elections of East Pakistan Provincial Assembly in 1954, students aimed to crush the Muslim League through publicity and propaganda against them. For this reason, the students' community put major pressure on the nationalist forces to make an electoral alliance against the ruling Muslim League. As a result, an alliance was formed in 1954 by the nationalist forces in the name of *United Front*. It adopted a famous 21-point Program covering many political, economical, cultural and educational issues which had a far-reaching political impact in Pakistan and that became to the people of East Pakistan as a very important political charter in their struggle for equal treatment. In this election, the *United Front* won 228 seats out of 237 Muslim seats.[11] It had been possible only because of the combined effort of the students and United Front, which marked the great victory of the Bengalis against the Pakistan ruling elites.

Student Politics and Military Autocracy

The end of the 1950s and the beginning of the 60s saw a wide spread resentment of the students in East Pakistan when President Iskander Mira relinquished the Presidency and Field Marshal Ayub Khan assumed the power of Pakistan as the Chief Martial Law Administrator later President. There was a widespread resentment against Ayub Khan.

The Bengali students took the leading part in challenging the Martial Law and Ayub's dictatorial government in East Pakistan. They called a protest strike on February 1, 1962 and that was followed by a series of strikes and demonstrations. Scores of students and other people were injured and over 200 were arrested in the ensuing clashes with the police.[12] It did not deter the students and their movement against Ayub Khan, and helped to spread the movement to other parts of East Pakistan. For being exemption from students' agitation, Ayub's government closed down all educational institutions of East Pakistan on February 5. Students started their movement again with a renewed vigor when the educational institutions were reopened in March 1962. During this period, Ayub's government arrested a huge number of students and their leaders to suppress the students' movement. In April and May of 1962, Ayub's government held indirect elections to the National and Provincial Assemblies under a new, unpopular and undemocratic constitution. Students soon took the elections as another issue for anti-Ayub movement that was continued up to August 1962.[13]

---

[10] Abul Fazl Huq, *Bangladesh Politics ,op. cit.,* p. 23.

[11] Mohammed Hannan, *History of Student Movement in Bangladesh 1830-1971* (Dhaka: Agamme Prakashani, 2000), pp. 189-197.

[12] *Ibid.,* p. 237.

[13] Rafiqul Islam, o*p. cit.,* p. 49.

Students launched a movement against Ayub Khan for the sinister design in the education policy by Sharif Commission in 1962. They observed a total strike in the whole Eastern wing on August 15, 1962 that was followed by a number of protest meetings and demonstrations. Students from schools, colleges and universities joined the movement and they succeeded in gaining public support. Serious clashes took place between the students and the government forces in the subsequent anti-government action programs in which government used brutal force against the agitators. The repressive action of Ayub's dictatorial government compelled the students to organize effective resistances. They countered the government's action with organized strikes and demonstrations. And it transformed the students' movement into a volatile political movement engulfing the whole of East Pakistan.[14] In these clashes, there was leaving some dead, scores injured and many were arrested. For this reason, students' community observed three days of mourning in the whole East Pakistan in regard to the martyrs of September 17, followed by a series of strikes and demonstrations.[15]

Later student movement turned into a people's movement against the Ayub government. To prevent such intensity and any further escalation of the movement, Ayub's government took decision not to implement the recommendations of the Sharif Commission that marked a partial victory on the part of the students of East Pakistan.[16]

The political movement continued throughout 1963 and 1964. Ayub resorted to various crimes to subvert the gathering momentum of the movement in East Pakistan with his reliable stooge Monem Khan who fomented anti-Hindu communal passions to divert the Bengalis attention from the political issue and tried to sabotage the movement through criminal activities by his patronized political and student cadres. In 1964, from 7 to 17 January, Hindu-Muslim (later Bengali-Behari) communal riots erupted in certain parts of East Pakistan that affected the lives of hundreds of innocent people. In this, students did not participate but went ahead to protect all minorities of East Pakistan.[17]

After a few days of riots, a new incident triggered fresh anti-Ayub movement in East Pakistan when Monem Khan, as an Ex-officio Chancellor of the Dhaka University tried to distribute the certificates among the students in the convocation program on March 22, 1964. Centering this issue, clashes between the students and governmental forces, composed of police National Student Front (NSF) and hired gangsters continued throughout the day of the convocation. A huge number of students were injured and scores arrested. University authority rusticated many students' leaders. Universities resident halls, more than 50 colleges, and hundreds of high schools were closed down throughout the country. In spite of the closing down of the educational institutions, students continued their protest strikes and demonstrations. They put forward with a 22-point demand.[18] Most of the demands

---

[14] *Ibid.*, pp. 50-51.

[15] *Pakistan Observer*, 18 September 1962.

[16] Rafiqul Islam, o*p. cit.,* p. 51.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

[18] *Report of the Commission on Student Problem and Welfare*, Government of Pakistan, Ministry of Education, Karachi, 1966, pp. 228-234; Hannan, o*p. cit.,* pp. 283-291.

were related to access to higher education for all and the removal of the disparity between the two wings.

In order to pacify the students and to reduce the intensity of the students' movement, Ayub's Government appointed a new Education Commission headed by Justice Hamoodur Rahman in December 1964 which worked almost two years for making an education report. But before the commission's report could be published in 1966, all students of Eastern wing of Pakistan rejected it vehemently. In January and September 1965, some other significant events changed the entire political scenario of the East Pakistan that had profound impact on the students' movement.[19]

In June 1962 when President Ayub incorporated some undemocratic provisions in the constitution of 1962, massive student agitations took place all over the East Pakistan and students raised various demands at different stages as a reaction to the enactment of the constitution. They demonstrated for the repeal of the constitution and the restoration of democracy in Pakistan. In course of the demonstrations, Bengali students burned several hundred copies of the constitution.[20]

In the same year, some left oriented students who were studying in England came forward to advocate for an independent East Pakistan. They formed several organizations in England under the umbrella of the 'East Pakistan House'. It soon made an impact both at home and abroad. They published their first booklets entitled 'Unhappy East Pakistan' by the end of 1962 in London, preparatory to the formation of this organization without any of the 'initiators' names on it.[21] In 1963, the members of this organization urged the people for developing a unified movement for an independent East Pakistan by a series of meetings and discussions.

In 1966, students became more active in the political activities when Sheikh Mujib submitted a 'Six Point Formula' in front of the nation with an explanatory note subtitled 'our right to live'. In course of the Six-point based movement, Ayub threatened the people of East Pakistan with the language of arms and arrested Sheikh Mujib and several thousands of Awami Leaguers. In protest of these arrests, students observed a province wide strike on June 7, violating the government prohibition where 41 were killed due to police firing and about 1000 were arrested.[22]

After two years of six point based autonomy movement, a major step in the whole East Pakistan of student movement took place on 18 January 1968, when the Pakistani ruling elite weaved a net of conspiracy and issued the *Agartala conspiracy case*[23] against Sheikh Mujib and other Bengalis for crushing and eliminating the

---

[19] Rafiqul Islam, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

[20] *Pakistan Observer*, Dhaka, 17 February 1966.

[21] Moudud Ahmed, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

[22] *Ibid.*, pp. 79-90; K.M. Shamsul Alam, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

[23] Agartala conspiracy case was named in the name Agartala, a place, situated just across the East Bengal border in India. The case was filed in early 1968 by the Ayub government of Pakistan against Sheikh Mujibur Rahman and his 34 associates who were charged with plotting to bring about the secession of East Bengal from Pakistan through an armed revolt with the help of India.

autonomy movement once for all. Addition of the name of Sheikh Mujib to the list of 35 accused persons changed the character of the proposed trial. The Bengali autonomists, specially the student community, treated this charges as an alibi and farcical trial designed by Ayub Khan. It aggravated the mental state of the conspicuous difference, distrust and aversion between the people of East and West wings. The trial became counter productive and helped the students to develop an anti-Ayub mass movement in East Pakistan.[24]

Towards the end of 1968, students' began a movement against Ayub Khan for restoration of democracy in Pakistan. Now the anti-Ayub movement led by *East Pakistan Students League (EPSL)* and *East Pakistan students Union (EPSU)*, enhanced in full swing in the whole East Pakistan. In course of the movement, students formed *Chattra Sangram Parishad (Students Action Committee-SAC)* headed by Tofael Ahmed, which became the driving force of the students' movement. On 5 January 1969, this organization declared an 11 point program[25] including the regional autonomy in light of six points program and the demand for fundamental rights of the people of East Pakistan. Due to this reason, people all walks of life from the highest to the lowest responded at large to this movement. In effect, the movement turned into a vehement mass-upsurge.[26]

Ayub Government took every initiative to suppress this mass movement. But the revolutionary mental state of students and common people of East Pakistan became much more strong in proportionate to the repressive measures taken. Strikes, processions, demonstrations curfews and police firings became permanent and occasional factors that made a horrible anarchy and fearful situation in the whole East Pakistan. In point of such a situation, Ayub began to kneel down to the power of the students and common people gradually and he withdrew the restriction on the Daily Ittefaq, proposed a round table meeting for discussing constitutional matters, and declared that he would not compete in the next election.[27] But it could not pacify the students and the agitated people. At last, he was compelled to fulfill the demands of students and gave deliverance to all accused persons of *Agartala Conspiracy Case* on 22 February without any condition that marked a great success on the part of the Bengalis in the political history of Bangladesh.

Some incidents such as the shot dead of Asaduzzaman Asad, Matiur, Rustom, Babul, Anwar, the death of Sergeant Zahoorul Haque and Prof. Samsuzzoha and finally the collaborating act of DAC leaders helped creating further momentum to the 11 point movement of the students and eventually it turned into a mass upsurge. The student movement during these days provided a tremendous energy for the nationalist forces. In fact, the SAC Leadership was not limited to the students. It also spread all over the workers, peasants and the multitudes.

---

[24] Moudud Ahmed, o*p. cit.,* p. 101.

[25] Although Tofael Ahmed headed the SAC and declared the 11-point program, but the key person behind the formation of SAC and declaration of 11-point program was Sirajul Alam Khan. The 11-point program was formally amended on January 17, 1969.

[26] Moudud Ahmed, o*p. cit.,* p. 129.

[27] *Ibid.*, p. 136.

The death of the sons of Bengalis sparked off over the East Pakistan as like as wild fire.[28] The public emotion rose to its height. Students, teachers of all Universities, Colleges and Schools and the people of this region came out in processions to protest the killings. Each and every incident aggravated the situation further more. The cause of Bengali nationalism gained tremendous public support due to these incidences which arouse the public emotional ferment and helped to bring unity and integration among the people. It is true to say that for these reasons, the people of East Pakistan got unprecedented source of energy for Bengali nationalist movement.

In many programs, students chanted slogans, such as- "Jay Bangla"; "Tomar Amar Thikana, Padma Meghna Jamuna", "Dhaka Na Pindi, Dhaka Dhaka," "Punjab Na Bangla, Bangla Bangla," Amar Desh Tomar Desh, Bangladesh Bangladesh," "Jeler Tala Bhangboo, Sheikh Mujib Ke Anboo," and carried banners.[29] These were the most popular slogans, which inspired hundreds and thousands of people and introduced Bengalis in the movement. Student leaders gave out all directions that were followed by the students, common people and government officials.

In course of the Mass Upsurge, the political dynamics also took a very radical turn. The movement based on Mujib's 6 points and students' 11- points Program, now turned into a movement for *Swadhikar* and *Krishak Sramik Raj*,[30] led only by the students and workers, ultimately freed Mujib. A massive influx of rural background younger elements came into the forefront and they applied their force to the main strength of the movement. Most of them were from the lower middle class low-income groups, farmers and industrial workers.

Soon after the release of Sheikh Mujib, students and workers organized and controlled the largest meeting held at Dhaka Race Course in which they conferred him the titles *Banga Shardul* and *Bangabandhu*[31] on February 23, 1969 at Dhaka Race Course Maidan.

Afterwards the release of Mujib and the fall of Ayub Khan, Pakistan went under the military rule headed by Yahya Khan on March 25, 1969. During his tenure, he held general elections in Pakistan in between December 7, 1970 to January 17, 1971. In these elections Awami League headed by Mjuib swept the polls and won a landslide victory. Despite the victory of Awami League, the ruling elites of Pakistan were reluctant to handover power to the winning force and hatched a conspiracy not to hand over power. This undemocratic manner of the Pakistani ruling elites led the country towards disintegration of Pakistan and civil war. As a result, students staged demonstrations on the streets and chanted slogans for the independence of

---

[28] Mohammed Hannan, *History of Student Movement in Bangladesh Part II-1953-1969* (Dhaka: Agamee Prakashani, 1994), pp. 210-219.

[29] For details, see Moudud Ahmed, *op. cit.*, pp. 148-149.

[30] *Swadhikar* means right to self-rule and *Krishak Sramik Raj* means rule of peasants and workers.

[31] *Bangla Shardul* means Tiger of Bengal and *Banga Bandhu* means Friend of Bengal. Mujib preferred the later. For this reason it became more popular in Bangladesh.

Bangladesh. At the same time, they whole-heartedly tried to resist the subversive activities of the Pakistan ruling elites in the last days of Pakistan.[32]

Students and the Liberation War

In March 1971, the political situation became tensed due to the reluctant and undemocratic manner of the Pakistan ruling elites. From the very beginning of March, students along with people staged massive demonstrations and observed a huge anti Pakistani programs to liberate their country. They observed province wide strike on March 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and gathered at Race Course Maidan on March 7 where Mujib addressed, "Ebarer Sangram Swadhinatar Sangram, Ebarer Sangram Muktir Sangram."[33] Students cordially accepted this speech of Mujib and gave vehement support behind him.

In the summons of Mujib, students observed strike on March 2 and held a huge rally at the Dhaka University Arts' Faculty Building on March 2 led by A.S.M.A Rab and Shahjahan Seraj in which they passed a resolution for the independence of East Pakistan and Rab hoisted the flag of Bangladesh.[34] On this rally police indiscriminately fired upon the students that caused the death of three persons and aggravated the situation further more.

On March 3, students observed strike in the whole East Pakistan. On the same day, the students' leader Shahjahan Seraj read out a program of independence drafted by Sirajul Alam Khan at a mass rally held at Paltan Maidan. In this rally, student leaders declared that there would be an independent and sovereign state in the name of Bangladesh. They adopted some objectives to organize the independence movement and stated some guidelines. They also declared that Sheikh Mujib would be the Commander-in-Chief of the independent Bangladesh.[35]

During the course of this movement, students blockade the Hotel Purbani, burnt the national flag of Pakistan and the photograph of Jinnah. In fact they did not want to have anything with Punjabis. They also played patriotic and revolutionary Bengali song- *Amar Sonar Bangla* (My Golden Bengal). The Central Students' Action Committee already declared it as the national anthem of Bangladesh. They chanted slogans such as "Amar Desh Tomar Desh, Bangladesh Bangladesh," "Ebarer Sangram, Swadhinatar Sangram," "Joy Bangla". These were in each and every lip.[36]

When Sheikh Mujib declared that he would go for a non-violent and non-cooperation movement against the army regime, they formed the "Shadhin Bangla Kendrio Chattra Sangram Parishad" and mobilized the Bengalis for the cause of independence. Students and the whole Bengalis became united on the issue of

---

[32] K.M. Shamsul Alam, *op. cit.,* p. 25.

[33] M.A. Bari, *Memoirs of A Blood Birth* (Dhaka: Banimahal Prokashani, n.d.), p. 64.

[34] Talukder Maniruzzaman, *The Bangladesh Revolution and Its Aftermath* (Dhaka: University Press Limited, 1988), p. 80.

[35] Rafiqul Islam, *Liberation Struggle in Bangladesh* (Dhaka: Nourose Kitabistan, 1974), p. 484.

[36] Talukder Maniruzzaman, *Bangladesh Revolution, op. cit.,* p. 80.

safeguarding the rights of the Bengalis and they came out with the resolutions in favor of independence of Bangladesh. During the course of non-violent non-cooperation movement, students followed the directives and instructions of their great leader *Banga Bandhu* Sheikh Mujibur Rahman. Mujib's non-violent and non-cooperation movement, which was launched in this country, was all most successful and more effective. Moudud Ahmed, a leading lawyer of the Bangladesh Supreme Court, stated regarding the non-violent and non-cooperation movement of Mujib saying:

> This was one of the most successful non-cooperation movements ever launched in this country and was possibly more effective than the one Mahatma Gandhi launched against the British Raj in India. For all practical purposes the forces led by Sheikh Mujibur Rahman ran the Government.[37]

Before the Army crackdown, students and the common masses massively took part in the movement. They formed Action Committees in the rural areas to fight against the ruling elites of West Pakistan for the independence of Bangladesh. Students conducted a series of demonstrations, processions, meetings, street corner assemblies raising slogans for the independent Bangladesh in almost all areas. On March 23, the *Central Students Action Committee* called for *Protirodh Dibash*. They observed this day spontaneously and instructed to the Bengalis that all people should hoist the flag of Bangladesh instead of Pakistani flag. People, all over the country, observed the day meticulously. Not a single Pakistani flag was on any public or private building. They hoisted the flag of Bangladesh all over the country in response to the call of Central Students Action Committee. On the same day, a huge number procession of the students passed by Mujib's residence to remind him of their aspirations and at the end, the largest procession of the students led by A.S.M.A. Rab came in front of his Dhanmondi residence. In that time, there was no alternative before Mujib but to hoist the flag of Bangladesh himself amidst thunderous cheers and nationalistic slogans.[38]

In the early of the evening on March 24, students along with common people became furious and the atmosphere became hitting up when they saw all most all the West Pakistan Leaders had left Dhaka for West Pakistan. It appeared to be an ominous sign to the students and masses.

On March 25, when Pakistani Army threw the country into a civil war, started shooting launched a virtual slaughter on Bengalis without any interruption from midnight of that day, a spontaneous resistant war of students and people of all walks of life grew overnight in the whole East Pakistan. They plunged into a war to liberate their territory from the West Pakistani military junta to the summons of Mujib. Sheikh Mujib, before his arrest, asked to come people for making resistance struggle against the Pakistan occupancy. He said:

> This may be my last message. From today Bangladesh is independent. I call upon the people of Bangladesh whatever you might be and with whatever you have, to resist the Army of occupation to the last. Your fight

---

[37] Moudud Ahmed, *op. cit.*, p. 212.
[38] *Ibid.*, p. 226.

> must go on until the last soldier of the Pakistan occupation Army is expelled from the soil of Bangladesh and victory is achieved.[39]

In response to the summons of *Banga Bandhu*, the students came forward and they made an intensive resistance movement against the Army of occupation to free their country. In fact the response of the students and other groups of people was unprecedented. They played a comprehensive role in the liberation war of 1971 against Pakistan occupancy. It was really a surprise for the whole nation that these brave sons of Bengalis came forward gallantly to lead the people to fight the enemies.[40] The role of the students in the liberation war is discussed below with some best examples.

At first, students made a resistance struggle at Dhaka University area, especially at Jagannath and Iqbal Hall at the midnight of March 25, 1971, when the Pakistan Military attacked on them. In point of a massive attack of Pakistan Military, students made a counter attack against the Pakistan military with a few 303 rifles in the Dhaka University area.[41]

On March 27, a group of people including 350 students made *Mukti Bahini* led by Lt. Anwar Hossain and they threw them into the liberation war against the Pakistan Military at Tejgaon area of Dhaka city. In this time, they killed more than 126 Pakistani soldiers. This group of freedom fighters ran an all out effort against the Pakistani soldiers' up to 1st April 1971.[42]

After two months of military crackdown, when the Bangladesh Government-in-exile began to build up the *Mukti Bahini*, the guerrilla force, on the basis of *Teliapara Document* and with the help of Indian Army from May 15, hundreds and thousands of school, college and University students who were a favorite target of Pakistan Military and were living in the border areas, crossed into India and reported their names to the camps to be the member of *Mukti Bhahini*. They took training in the training centers located in India for five weeks. Persons, who were to act as guerrilla force, took special training for six weeks at Chakulia of Bihar. A well-known political scientist of Bangladesh politics, Talukder Moniruzzaman, wrote in his book that more than 250000 volunteers reported their names to the camps for training. After taking training, some 100000 guerrillas got back in Bangladesh for fighting against the Pakistani soldiers within the end of November. At the same time, another 100000 were still being trained in several Indian camps. A big portion of guerrillas was student. Moniruzzaman said, "The vast majority of the guerrillas recruited to the *Mukti Bahini* were students, drawn primarily from lower middle class and middle class families."[43]

Former students' leader and Finance Minister A.M.A. Muhit gave a list of *Mukti Bahini* in which 80000 were of *Gano Bahini*, 8000 of *Mujib Bahini*, 5000 of *Kader Bahini*,

---

[39] Hasan Hafizur Rahman (ed.), *Swadhinatar Dalil* [Document of Liberation], Part-III (Dhaka: Information Ministry of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, 1982), p. 1.

[40] Moudud Ahmed, *op. cit.*, p. 228.

[41] *Ibid.*

[42] Mohammed Hannan, *History of Student Movement*, *op. cit.*, p. 678.

[43] Talukder Maniruzzaman, *Bangladesh Revolution, op. cit.*, p. 114.

1000 of *Hamaet Bahini* and 30000 were of other guerrilla groups.[44] Moniruzzaman gave a different information regarding *Kader Bahini*. He mentioned that the regular members of *Kader Bahini* were 17000 and they were from schools and colleges. The age group of these students was 14 to 24. The number of the members of supporting volunteers of this *Mukti Bahini* within the country was 72500 and all of them were the school students who were drawn from cultivator families.[45]

Another force *Mujib Bahini* was formed during liberation war under the leadership of students' leader and four close confidants of Sheikh Mujib. A huge number of college and university students who were belonging to the *Students League* reported their names to the youth reception camps throughout 1971 to be recruited in the *Mujib Bahini*. They took training under the supervision of Indian Army at Chakrata, Dehradun, Uttar Pradesh and at Haplong, Assam of India. General Ovan, a retired Indian Army officer, and the *Research and Analysis Wing (RAW)* played key role in the training programs. The member of *Mujib Bahini* were given political course on Mujibism and trained in guerrilla warfare. After training period, they fought against the Pakistan Army in many places.[46]

A part from this, a huge number student of the leftist organizations such as-the *Students Union*, supporters of *National Awami Party (NAP)*, *Purbo Bangla Sarbohara Party*, revolutionaries of *Purbo Bangla Sammonoy Committee* led by Kazi Zafor, Rano, Menon, *Purbo Bangla Communist Party* led by Deben Sikder, and *Purbo Bangla Biplobi Students Union* took training within Bangladesh and in India and then they launched a guerrilla war against Pakistan Military. Hassanuzzaman mentioned that almost 20,000 guerrillas fought against the Pakistani Bahini in many war fields of Dhaka and Comilla. Respectively 10,000, 15,000 and 1,000 guerrillas of the then *Purbo Pakistan Communist Party (ML)*, *Purbo Bangla Communist Party* and *Purbo Bangla Sarbohara Party* were involved in the guerrilla war.[47] In the weekly *Mukti Zuddha*, which was published in the wartime, it is stated that-

> Students Community has played a glorious role in all democratic movement of Bangladesh and still they are playing this role in the armed freedom struggle. Among that students' community, communists is a distinctive power.[48]

Another group of students led by Nurul Islam Nahid, the then President of Students Union, acted in wartime and they tried to get support of students, youths and all progressive forces of all countries through international campaign. They approached the course of all events of war in front of the nations by a large press conference held in Delhi in the first week of May. Here, they made an appeal to the international students and youth organizations. After that, students and youths of various countries started supporting. World Democratic Youth Federation (WDYF), International Students Union (IUS), Soviet Youth Committees (SYC) and many other international and national organizations lent their support and expressed solidarity to the liberation war of Bangladesh that provided extra power to the state of mind of

---

[44] Hasanuzzaman, *Military and the Socio-Economic Reality and Politics of Bangladesh* (Dhaka: Dana Publishers, 1986), pp. 48-49.

[45] Talukdar Maniruzzaman, *Bangladesh Politics, op. cit.*, p. 118.

[46] *Ibid.*, p. 116.

[47] Hasanuzzaman, *Military and the Socio-Economic Reality, op. cit.*, p. 49.

[48] *Weekly Mukti Zuddha,* 18 July 1971.

the students in particular and the Bengalis in general.[49] In view of making a unified and integrated relation among the students' community, the students' leaders made a joint statement. In this statement, they said, "There is nothing in the world more glorious than sacrificing our lives in the struggle for liberating our motherland".[50] This statement of the students' leaders made a new hope and increased moral courage among students during liberation war.

On the other hand, a group of students, consisting of 300 students, took training as *Naval Freedom Fighter (NFF)* that showed their amazing performance. They launched their movement from August to November. During this time, they plunged ships of 50800 ton into the water, destroyed 66040-ton strips and occupied a number of vessels of Pakistan, which added a terror-stricken situation between the Pakistan military and enhanced the moral courage of the Bengalis. Regarding the performance of NFF, Maidul Hassan rightly opined that the perfectly right selection, proper training, sufficient arms and accurate plan worked behind the unique success of the NFF. They played a tremendous role in the history of our liberation war.[51]

From the above-mentioned facts and documents it is proved that the student community of Bangladesh put a positive role in the liberation war. But there was a painful chapter in the history of liberation war in which the supporters of *Jammat-i-Islami*, *Islami Chattra sangha*, *Muslim League* and *PDP* etc. played a negative role through their assistance to the Pakistan occupancy. In course of the liberation war, they formed several organizations, such as-*Razakar*, *Al-Badar*, *Al-Shams* and *Peace Committee*, which were led, in most of the cases, by the members of *Islami Chattra Sangha* who unhesitatingly helped the Pakistan occupancy to kill the Bengalis, destroy the public and private property, loot the wealth of Bengalis and rape the Bengali women through their support, direct participation and assistance. They not only helped the Pakistan Army in these spheres but also took part directly in these cases that made a black chapter in the history of our freedom struggle.[52]

Although a little portion of the students' community of Bangladesh played negative role and made a black chapter in the history of our freedom struggle, there was a glorious chapter in which students played vital role through their active participation in the liberation struggle to achieve an independent Bangladesh. The patriotic students came into being as the fear factors to the Pakistan occupancy and also to the collaborators of the Pakistan Army. They, along with the people of all walks of life, made resistance against the infernal and their collaborators, all over the Bangladesh under the pressure of self-protection and patriotism. Regarding the role of the students in the liberation war Yatindra Bhatnagar said," the students have always been in the fore front in any struggle anywhere and Bangladesh is no exception."[53] In fact, the combative tradition, gallantry and self-sacrifice of the

---

[49] Hasan Hafizur Rahman (ed.), *Document of Liberation, Part-IV* (Dhaka: Ministry of Information of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, 1982), p. 502.

[50] *Ibid.*, p. 300.

[51] Maidul Hasan, *Muldhara'71* (Dhaka: n.p., n.d.), pp. 81-82.

[52] For details, see Mohammed Hannan, *History of Student Movement 1830-1971, op. cit.*, pp. 775-809.

[53] Yatindra Bhatnagar, *Bangladesh: Birth of a Nation* (Delhi: Indian School Supply Depot., 1971), p. 133.

students in the liberation war of Bangladesh was a rare event in the whole world that helped the Bengalis to liberate the motherland successfully after a nine months war. An eminent writer sharply commented on the role and sacrifice of the students of Bangladesh by saying, "Every day many students were arrested and driven to cantonments. At first they were asked different questions about the local *Mukti Bahini* and their supporters."[54]

Conclusion

Pakistan was liberated from British colonial power in 1947. After the creation of Pakistan, the student community in this part of that country emerged as the main force of protest against all sorts of suppression, oppression and exploitations. The post-independence phase of student movement was triggered, at first, by the issue of a democratic constitution making for new state. Students of East Pakistan organized themselves for this political issue and they outright rejected the proposals for future constitution of Pakistan of Basic Principles Committee for the first time. In this sphere, students observed strike and took the leading role in absence of the national leaders.

Students took up the cause of Bengali rights and interests and fought for their right to practice democracy in their hard-earned homeland. It was students who led the historic Language Movement of 1948-1952. Later, students upheld the ideal of language-based Bengali nationalism most enthusiastically. In 1954, students put forward with a 22-point demand, which included higher education for all, and they moved to root out the disparity between the two wings. Students protested Ayub Khan's insertion of some undemocratic provisions to the constitution in June 1962 and opted for the restoration of democracy in Pakistan. They also agitated for liberal, secular and scientific system of education, for adult franchise and for Bengali autonomy under Six-point programme of Bangabandhu Sheikh Mujibur Rahman. They fought for the release of Sheik Mujibur Rahman from the Agartala Conspiracy Case (1967-69). It was students who were the main force in organizing the mass uprising in 1969 that brought about the fall of Ayub Khan. At the end of Pakistan period, large number of student joined the Liberation War of 1971 in various capacities launching a guerilla type war against Pakistani Military and their collaborators. Their glorious role in all liberal movements in erstwhile East Pakistan and their tremendous sacrifice for the people's rights and liberation made them heroes of independent Bangladesh.

---

[54] D.K. Dhar, "The role of the Student Community in the War of Liberation," *Bangladesh Observer,* 16 December 1972.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

EXECUTION OF PUBLIC POLICY IN BANGLADESH: DOES POLITICAL REGIME MATTER?

A.H.M. KAMRUL AHSAN*

Abstract: This paper explores the relationship between the execution of public policy and political regime in Bangladesh. Since public policy is a matter of preferences and choices of the government. Some relevant questions arise: (1) does execution of public policy vary depending on the types of political regime? (2) What are the factors affecting such execution of public policy? Different types of government, e.g., the military government, the parliamentary form of government, the caretaker government, have governed Bangladesh. Despite having constitutional obligation, the judiciary from the executive has been separated neither by the military government nor by the parliamentary form of government. The issue of separation of the judiciary was kept out of politics during the tenure of the military governments, as there was hardly any scope for politicians to engage in politics. The judiciary, instead of being separated from the executive by the parliamentary form of governments, was kept under the control of the governments. On the other hand, the caretaker government successfully completed the process of making separation of the judiciary from the executive. This became possible because of their mind-set of doing nothing in their favor by using the judiciary.

1. Introduction

Does political regime matter when the execution of public policy is concerned? What are the challenges associated with the execution of public policy depending on political regime? This paper is an attempt to explore the answer of the above questions citing a case from Bangladesh[1].

Political regime has gained a considerable attention in the study of public policy. Public policy is shaped or changed as per the preferences of policy actors (Bleiklie, 2006: 39) particularly political party in power. Alteration of political party in power results in different types of preferences and choices in making public that are developed based on the belief system of political parties, which, in turn, makes the development of certain type of political regime possible. Thus, implementation of public policies may vary depending on the types of political regime. Lowi (1972) states that "the impact of policies on political system can be predicted and planned for. The projected impact of policies on politics can be developed as a criterion of policy choice; a criterion that does not have to await the long range impact of a policy on the society" (cited in Gustavssan, 1980: 126).

---

* Assistant Professor, Department of Public Administration, Rajshahi University, Rajshahi.

[1] Bangladesh, a South Asian Country, got independence in 1971 after a bloody of war against Pakistan, which lasted for nine months. More than 150 millions of people live in its total land area of 1, 44, 000 sq. km.

Since the independence in 1971, Bangladesh has been governed by different types of government e.g., parliamentary form of democratic government, military government. A new form of government namely "Caretaker Government"[2] has also administered Bangladesh for very short period of time. In spite of the fact that all form of governments is different in all respects, some of the important policies particularly the caretaker government compared to those forms of government has successfully executed separation of the judiciary from the executive. Moreover, separation of the judiciary was unnecessarily delayed during the period of those governments. Therefore, the underlying issue is why the execution of policy varies depending on the political regime or form of the government.

2. Research Methodology

This paper is case study oriented exploratory study. It is basically based on qualitative type of secondary data. Secondary data relevant to study's objectives were collected from various documents, which include books, journal articles and newspapers. Moreover, Internet was used, as there are some organizations, which have their own websites, and some sorts of data are available there.

3. Conceptual Framework

3.1. Public Policy

Public policy has occupied a central place in the study of public administration and political science. In spite of the fact that public policy, as a way of achieving objectives, varies from country to country the study of public policy is not new; it has a long history encompassing a variety of perspectives and philosophical ideas. There has been much debate over the years about the possibilities and practices of the study of public policy, links between policy capabilities and system of public administration. But it is difficult to find out a complete and universally accepted definition of public policy. Several scholars have defined public policy from different perspectives and contexts. Nevertheless, Scholars have found some basic points in defining public policy and they have expressed their opinions on those points of public policy in the same line. Howlett and Ramesh mentioned that some definitions of public policy are easy to understand, others are not. But all scholars have pointed out certain key aspects of public policy on agreed basis despite having their different stand in defining public policy (Howlett and Ramesh, 2003: 5).

Among others, definition of public policy given by Thomas Dye is more acceptable and well known. He defines it as "anything a government chooses to do or not to do" (Dye, 1972 cited in Howlett and Ramesh, 2003: 5). According to William Jenkins (1978), public policy is "a set of interrelated decisions taken by a political actor or group of actors concerning the selection of goals and the means of achieving them within a specified situation where those decisions should, in principle, be within the

---

[2] Caretaker government is a non-political government led by immediate past the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. It has been introduced in Bangladesh through the Constitution (Thirteenth Amendment) Act, 1996. It takes over the administration within 15 days after Parliament is dissolved by the President or stands dissolved at the expiration of its term. It remains in power until the time the newly elected Prime Minister enters his or her office after the constitution of new Parliament.

power of those actors to achieve" (cited in Howlett and Ramesh, 2003: 6). The above definitions lead to assume that public policy, in fact, is a set of decisions that are made by the government, interest groups in and outside the government and certain governmental bodies to achieve the desired objectives they have. Here, execution of public policy refers to the decision taken by the government concerning the task of promulgating and applying the separation of the judiciary from the executive branch of the government.

3.2. Political Regime

Political regime is an institutional framework within which decisions concerning the public policies are made. In general, political regime refers to formation of the government's pattern. A political regime may be known as a form of the government, a state system, or a political system. The term political regime may also sometimes refer to a specific ruler or set of rulers within a political system. Political regime can also be understood as methods, which are used to gain and maintain the control of the affairs of the state by politicians (Durham, 1999: 81). There are many different types of political regime in the modern world ranging from democratic political regime to totalitarian regimes. Howlett and Ramesh identified three types of political regimes or system, e.g. liberal democracies or pluralist society, one-party state or totalitarian regime, and authoritarian bureaucratic regime or corporatist regime (Howlett and Ramesh, 2003: 133-135). Here, political regime refers to a form of the government and three types of the government's form or political regime namely military government or totalitarian regime, parliamentary form of the democratic government or democratic regime and the caretaker government or authoritarian bureaucratic regime has been identified.

4. Political Regime in the Context of Bangladesh: An Overview

Political regime or political system of a country contributes to a greater extent in making its destiny (Khan, 2003: 395). But from the inception of Bangladesh in 1971, it has witnessed various forms of political regime in spite of the fact that the parliamentary form of government would govern country, according to the Constitution. Given the absolute mandate from the people in 1973, Awami League[3] (AL) led by Sheikh Mujibur Rahman[4] introduced the parliamentary form of government. Within a span of one and half years a system of executive presidency was established introducing one-party system in the country through the Fourth Amendment[5] of the Constitution in 1975.

After the fall of AL government through the assassination of Sheikh Mujibur Rahman by a young group of army officials on August 15, 1975, military Chief Ziaur Rahman[6]

---

[3] Awami League is one of the largest and most ancient political parties in Bangladesh.

[4] Bangladesh received independence under the leadership of Sheikh Mujibur Rahman. He is considered as the "'Father of the Nation" in Bangladesh.

[5] The constitution (Fourth Amendment) Act, 1975 was passed on January 25, 1975. Parliamentary democracy was abolished, all political parties was banned and one-party presidential rule was established with the introduction of one-party system namely in short "Bakshal" by this amendment. Moreover, judiciary lost much of its independence through this amendment.

[6] Later, he was made the President of Bangladesh and Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) was formed by his leadership.

took over the state power announcing the returning back of the Army to the barrack after handing over the state power to the representatives of the people at the quickest possible time. What had instead been done is that the army chief tried to label himself as people's representative and took various initiatives in order to legalize his stance in state machinery from political point of view before he was killed by a group of army officials on May 30, 1981. Following the assassination of Ziaur Rahman, H M Ershad[7], military chief, took the charge of state power through the bloodless military coup in March 1982 and expressed his willingness to going back to the barrack within shorter period of time. He was also the follower of his successor and his rule prolonged nine years before he was compelled to resign from the state power in 1990.

Bangladesh Nationalist Party[8] (BNP) led by Khaleda Zia[9] won the Parliamentary election held in 1991 and restored the parliamentary form of government through the 12th amendment of the Constitution. Till now, Bangladesh has been ruling by the parliamentary form of government without any disruption. A different form of government, namely "Caretaker Government", was introduced in 1991 by means of the thirteen amendments of the Constitution. In fact, the caretaker government is a stop gap arrangement for three months whose main responsibility is to hold a free, fare, neutral, and credible national parliamentary election in the country (Article 58 (D). 2, the Constitution of People's Republic of Bangladesh). Elections under the caretaker government were held in 1991, 2006, 2001 and 2009.

5. The Judicial System in Bangladesh: A Synopsis

One of the organs of the government is the judiciary. The judicial system in Bangladesh is divided into two types of court based on upper and lower level. One of the lower courts known as magistrate's courts located at district[10] dealing mainly criminal cases are administered by magistrates. Other lower courts[11] dealing with both criminal and civil cases are run by judges appointed by judicial service. The upper court known as the Supreme Court located at Dhaka[12] has two separate divisions of which the High Court Division hears appeals from district court and also provides judgment on original cases. The Appellate Division is assigned to review the appeals against verdicts provided by the High Court Division (Siddiqui, 1996: 5).

6. Separation of the Judiciary from the Executive: At a Glance

Independence of the judiciary is a pre-requisite for ensuring the rule of law (Khan, 2003: 397). What is meant by independence of the judiciary in true sense is that the judges are in a position to render justice in accordance with their oath of office and

---

[7] Later, he acted as the President of Bangladesh. He is also the founder of Jatiya Party, which is third largest political party in Bangladesh. Currently, he is acting as the Chairman of Jatio Party.

[8] BNP is another largest particularly second largest political party in terms of obtaining votes in Parliamentary election in Bangladesh.

[9] She is the chief of Bangladesh Nationalist Party (BNP) in Bangladesh

[10] It is second highest unit in a four tier field administration in Bangladesh.

[11] These are consisted of assistant judges, sub-judges, district and additional district judges.

[12] Capital of Bangladesh.

only in accordance with their own sense of justice without submitting to any kind of pressure or influence be it from executive or legislative or from the parties themselves or from the superior and colleagues (Halim, 1998: 299). Despite having constitutional obligation the judiciary was not independent of executive branch before November 1, 2007. Although all major political parties promised publicly in different venues that they will do everything whichever is needed for the separation of the judiciary from the executive, if they are able to form the government. Without making some discrete attempts none of the political parties came to power till 2001 did anything remarkable for the separation of the judiciary from the executive.

A notable effort for the first time was noticed in 1999 when the appellate division of the Supreme Court in its verdict on the appeal of the government on the case of Masder Hossain[13] issued 12-point directives and directed the government to implement those directives. Unfortunately, the successive governments prayed for several time extensions to the court to implement verdict of the appellate division (The New Age, 01.02.2007). Most remarkable attempt was made in this regard when Syed Istiaque Ahmed, law advisor of caretaker government of 2001, finalized all sorts of formalities for making separation of the judiciary within ninety days of his government's tenure. Eventually, caretaker government refrained itself from issuing the circulation concerning the separation of the judiciary from the executive on request of becoming Prime Minister Khaleda Zia (The Prothom Alo, 01.11.2007). Although the government led by Khaleda Zia (2001-2006) framed four sets of rules for ensuring separation of judiciary, these were challenged in the court. Because there were a number of deviations from the draft rules corrected and approved by the court. Consequently, the court issued contempt rule against four senior bureaucrats of the government (The New Age, 17.01.2007). In fact, there was no more progress towards the separation of the judiciary during the rest of days of Khaleda's government.

The caretaker government of 2006 took initiatives to implement the Supreme Court's verdict concerning the separation of the judiciary in the line with the 12-point directives of the Supreme Court. For doing so, the caretaker government issued four sets of fresh rules required for the separation of the judiciary which were as follows:

- Bangladesh Judicial Service Commission Rules, 2007
- Bangladesh Judicial Service Pay Commission Rules, 2007
- Bangladesh Judicial Service (Service Constitution, Composition, Recruitment, Suspension, Dismissal and Removal) Rules, 2007
- Bangladesh Judicial Service (Posting, Promotion, Leave, Control, Discipline and Other Service Condition) Rules, 2007 (A Statement of Asian Human Rights Commission, 22.01.2007).

The promulgation of the ordinance amending the Cr.P.C[14] also facilitated the process of the separation of judiciary. Some corrections were further made to those rules as per the direction of the Supreme Court to make those consistent with 12-point directives of the Supreme Court (The Prothom Alo, 08.05. 2007). Finally,

---

[13] Masder Hossain was a district judge while he pledged a case to High Court in 1997 against Secretary of Finance Ministry. This case is also known as Secretary Ministry vs. Masder Hossain case upon which Supreme Court delivered verdict on government's appeal in separating judiciary from the executive.

[14] The Code of Criminal Procedure, 1898 (Extracts) Bangladesh, (Act no. V of 1898)

development, entrepreneurs' lack developed technology, know-how and sufficient resources. Bangladesh endows heavy natural resources and cheap manpower. Country's economic development largely depends upon optimum utilization of the valuable resources. Setting-up intensive-intensive small-scale industry may utilize the resources optimally and may produce different articles. The produced articles may meet up the domestic demand on the one hand and on the other hand, surplus articles may be exported abroad, thus could earn foreign exchange. Considering the importance of the industry the Government of Bangladesh has been emphasizing on setting-up small-scale industry in the country. Accordingly various steps for the development of the industry have been taken in the different plans.

The importance of small-scale industries can be considered from two points of view. These are direct contribution and indirect contribution to the national economy.

a. Direct contributions:

This is an intensive-intensive sector. It can absorb a significant volume of unemployed and under employed labor force of the country. The contribution to G.D.P of this sector is also remarkable (stated earlier, page-1). This sector can meet the domestic needs and earn foreign exchange through production of various types of goods and articles and export these abroad. Over and above, the small-scale industries can develop the entrepreneurial, managerial and labor skill through doing different function in the industry.

b. Indirect contributions:

Since the small-scale industries are usually situated in the sub-urban or rural area, so the utilization of small savings and form of capital especially for rural people is possible. Furthermore, equitable distribution of wealth, geographical dispersal of economic activities and balanced regional growth are possible through setting-up of small-scale industries. Small-scale industries also reduce the production cost of large-scale industries through sub-contracting system.

It is seen earlier that for economic development of a country like Bangladesh small-scale industry can play a vital role employing excess manpower of agricultural sector. But the development of this sector can't be considered up to the mark. As the study is mainly concerned with the hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries of Rajshahi district (mentioned in methodology) an endeavor is made to present the position of the growth and development of small-scale industries of this district.

Table 1: Eestablished Industries of greater five districts of Rajshahi division

Districts	2004-2005	2005-2006	2006-2007	2007-2008
Rajshahi	25	24	25	23
Pabna	24	24	24	24
Bogra	47	25	38	24
Rangpur	27	28	27	25
Dinajpur	29	25	34	26
Total	151	126	148	122

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC 2004-2005 to 2007-2008.

Table-1 clarifies that Rajshahi district is in the fourth position in 2004-05, 2005-2006 and 2006-2007 and in the fifth position in 2007-2008 within the greater five districts of Rajshahi division (MIS Report of BSCIC: 2004-2005, 2005-2006, 2006-2007and

2007-2008). Another study shows that the position of Rajshahi district in the divisional level with regard to Progress of various activities is eleventh in 2004-05 and 2005-06, sixth in 2006-07 and tenth in 2007-08. As a divisional city the growth rate of small-scale industry is not satisfactory at all. Since, this sector can contribute a significant amount to GDP and can employ a large volume of unemployed people, which resulting the economic development of the country. So, the indigenous raw material utilizing and labour intensive industry like small-scale industries need no over emphasis. Though population growth rate in Bangladesh starts declining, still Bangladesh is ranked as one of the most densely populated countries in the world. The main challenge of the Government of Bangladesh is to employ the people in productive activities. With a view to employing unemployed people in productive activities and utilising the available natural resources in the country setting up labour intensive industries like small-scale industry is the prime need of Bangladesh. So, the present study is an endeavour to examine the hindrances in setting-up and developing the small-scale industries. The small-scale industry has a bright prospect in Rajshahi district. Because land, raw materials, entrepreneurs, and labour are available here, which are necessary and helpful for the easy and smooth growth and development of small-scale industries? Besides, the government of Bangladesh provides credit and infrastructural facilities for the development of this sector though these are not sufficient. Accordingly, the small-scale industries have not established and developed in this district. So, the hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industries that would be found out in the study may help to understand the actual reasons of low growth of small-scale industry sector of this district. Over and above, this will help to take necessary and effective steps to overcome the reasons of hindrances. So far, there has not been any study on "Hindrances in Setting and Development the Small-Scale Industry in Bangladesh." Realizing the importance of small-scale industry, the present study titled "Hindrances in Setting and Development the Small-Scale Industry in Bangladesh" has been undertaken.

Objectives

In line with the problem mentioned above the objectives of the present study among others are as follows:

1. To identify the different hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industry.
2. To examine the role of supportive agency to remove the existing problems of this sector.
3. To find out the reasons of hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industry.
4. To suggest some possible modest measures to overcome the hindrances in the path of setting and developing the small-scale industry.

Methodology

Primary and secondary data have been collected for conducting the study. Primary data have been collected from manuscripts, unpublished official documents, interview system and discussion with the executive of BSCIC and other supportive institutions. Secondary data have been collected from different annual and MIS Reports of BSCIC, published official document, theses, dissertations, newspaper, statistical book, Economic Review of Bangladesh, Economic trend of Bangladesh and so on. Interview Schedule has been prepared for interviewing the small enterprise owners. The study covers six types of

judicial service and magistrates exercising judicial functions shall vest in the president and shall be exercised by him in consultation with the Supreme Court" (Article 116, Constitution of the people's Republic of Bangladesh). But the whole nation has witnessed that the government (2001-06) used the lower courts for its petty political gains. H M Ershad was acquitted from five corruption cases in 2006 after expressing his willingness to participate in the election with the BNP led-four party alliance (The daily Star, 15.12.06 and 28.12.06). Magistrate court is administered by the magistrates who are the executive officers and they are promoted, controlled and transferred by the higher-level executive officials (elected and appointed). When posting, career prospect and transfer of magistrates heavily depend on the pleasure of their superior executive officials, they cannot take an independent and impartial view where the government is itself a party (Halim, 1998: 355). Therefore, what instead of separating judiciary from the executive during the tenure of parliamentary form of governments became convention is to keep the judiciary under the control of the government. To meet this objective, persons who are not only loyal to but also never think of disfavoring the government were appointed as judges.

7.3. The Regime of the Caretaker Government

The caretaker government successfully completed the process of making separation of the judiciary from the executive. Now the question is why the caretaker government was successful in separating judiciary from the executive. This is because of the mind-set of the caretaker government. The way caretaker government perceives judiciary is different from those of so-called the parliamentary form of governments. The caretaker government did not think of doing anything in their favor by using the judiciary. In fact, the caretaker government is a non-political government for ninety days and abstains itself from contesting the election. It is consisted of 11 members of whom one is immediate past the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court who is designated as the Chief Adviser having the status of Prime Minister and the rest of them who are selected from different parts of civil society are known as Adviser enjoying the status of a minister. Civil society always criticizes the government's actions if any deviation from the sprite of the Constitution appears. No exception was happened to the stand of the parliamentary form of government on the issue of separation of the judiciary from the executive. Unfortunately, none of the elected and democratic governments paid any heed to the demand of making the judiciary independent placed by them. Given the chance of being selected as the advisers of caretaker government, they took all sorts of initiatives required for the separation of the judiciary from the executive.

8. Conclusion

Our forgoing discussion reveals the fact that execution of the decisions concerning the task of promulgating and applying the separation of the judiciary from the executive in Bangladesh varied depending on the types of political regime/forms of the government. Because the execution of public policy is the reflection of preferences and choices of the party in power differing from others based on their motives to be achieved. During the years of the military governments referred to totalitarian regime here there was hardly any scope for politicians to engage in politics. Consequently, the issue of separation of the judiciary was kept out of politics. None of the parliamentary form of governments considered as liberal democracy here implemented the Supreme Court's verdict on Masder Hossain case. Rather, they

received 28th time extension for the execution of the verdict of that case. In fact, democratic governments played a game with electorates in the name of separation of the judiciary. Although the issue of separation of the judiciary was kept at the top of their elections manifesto, they refrained themselves from doing all what was required for separation of the judiciary from the executive when they were in power. On the contrary, they were vocal for separation of the judiciary when they assumed the role of opposition in the Parliament. It is because of the fact that they used judiciary either as there one of the political weapons to treat tyrannically political opponents or aimed at making easier the way of coming back to the state power once again.

On the other hand, the caretaker governments meant by authoritarian bureaucratic regime here were more welcoming and committed to this issue. Although the caretaker government, which came to power in 2001, could not eventually be able to implement the Supreme Court's verdict on Masder Hossain case despite having all sorts of preparation. The caretaker government, which was formed in 2006, completed all the procedures required for the implementation of verdict of that case. Finally, the implementation process of the Supreme Court's verdict on Masder Hossain case came into effect on 1st November, 2007 through the formal separation of the judiciary from the executive. Therefore, what became the matters in separating the judiciary from the executive in Bangladesh depending on the types of political regime were the motives of the government behind using the judiciary.

References:

Asian Human Rights Commission, 2007. *Bangladesh: Formal separation of judiciary must now be made reality* (A statement released on January 22, 2007). Available at:http://www. ahrchk.net/statements/mainfile.php/2007statements/896/[accessed 30 November 2008].

"Bichar Bivhag Alada Korte Aro Tin Nirdesona" [Three more orders in separating judiciary from executive], *The Prothom Alo*, 8 May 2007. p. 1, retrieved from: http://www.prothom-alo.com/archive/?dt=2007-05-08&issue_id=243, [accessed 28 November 2008].

Bleiklie, I., 2006. Policy regimes and policy making. In M. Kogan, eds. *Transforming higher education: A comparative study.* Dordrecht: Springer. Ch. 3.

Durham, J. B., 1999. Economic Growth and political Regimes. *Journal of economic growth,* 4(1), p. 81-111.

Gustavssan, S., 1980. Types of policy and types of politics. *Scandinavian Political Studies,* 3(2), p. 123-142.

Halim, M. A., 1998. *Constitution, constitutional law and practice: Bangladesh perspective.* Dhaka: Rico Printers.

Howlett, M. & Ramesh, M., 2003. *Studying public policy: policy cycles and policy subsystems.* 2nd ed. Canada: Oxford University Press.

Huda, A. K. M. Shamsul, 1997. *The Constitution of Bangladesh*, Vol. II Chittagong: Rita Court.

Judiciary independence only one step away: Four fresh sets of rules promulgated; change in CrPC remain. *The New Age* 17 January 2007. p.1, Available at: http://www.newagebd.com/2007/jan/17/front.html#1 [accessed: 2 December 2008].

Khan, M. M., 2003. State of governance in Bangladesh. *The round table: The commonwealth journal of international affairs*, 92(370), p. 391-405.

Analysis and Interpretation

To identity the Hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries, the state of plot allotment and of the industrial units are in commercial operation has been analyzed at first. The following tables portray the state of plot allotment and industrial units in connection with Bangladesh, Rajshahi division and Rajshahi district.

Table 2: Plot allotment and industrial units of BSCIC in Bangladesh

Total No. of industrial estates	Total No. of plots	Plots allocable	Allotted plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
74	10397	10110	8831	87	5242	59	3350	64	1401	27	315	6

Source: Compiled from MIS reports of BSCIC: 2007-2008.

Table-2 shows that in 59% of allotted plots have been used for setting up industry and 64% of set-up industries are in commercial operation. Virtually, 68% of total plots are not in commercial operation, which does not imply the sufficient growth and development of the small-scale industry.

Table 3: Plot allotment and industrial units of Rajshahi division

Total number of industrial estates	Tot num of pl	Plots allocable	Allotted Plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
17	237	2300	2094	91	896	43	707	79	140	16	40	4

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2007-2008.

From table 3, it is observed that in 43% of allotted plots have been used for setting for up of industrial units and 79% of them are in commercial operation. So, 70.4% of total plots are not in commercial operation. This rate is higher than that of all over the country.

Table 4: Plot allotment and industrial units of Rajshahi district

Total number of industrial estates	Total number of plots	Plots allocable	Allotted plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1	329	325	325	100	202	67	179	89	6	2	11	5

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2007-2008

Table 4 clarifies that in 62% of allotted plots have been used for setting up of industrial units and 89% of them are in commercial operation. So, 46% of total plots have not been used for commercial operation. This rate is lesser than that of Rajshahi division.

From the analyses of three tables, it may be opined that the number of industry continuing commercial operation is not expected and satisfactory rather discouraging.

Multifarious reasons have been extracted for these circumstances from field survey which are interpreted below:

Entrepreneurs do not get necessary and desired size plots. For this, in some cases, entrepreneurs do not set-up their industry and those who are running their operation, cannot extend their production capacity as necessary. Besides, they do not get plot and loan timely also for dilatory tendency of concerned officials. That is why; they cannot set-up their industry and start their commercial operation in time. For this reason, they cannot bring their products in market at the pick-time of people's demand. Sometimes, the concerned officials are become the victim of circumstances to allot the plots to the inefficient, untrue and influential entrepreneurs. As a result, genuine entrepreneurs are deprived and they cannot make themselves as stable ones. Many influential entrepreneurs do not set-up industry on their allotted plots. In the consequence, a large number of allotted plots are lying uselessly and ultimately the growth and development of small-scale industries are being reduced.

It is learnt from reviewing literature that the industry's success largely depends upon implementation and monitoring of selected project and their commercial operation (Shah Alam, Project Implementation and Monitoring System of Sugar Industry in Bangladesh: 1997). It is presented through the analysis of progress of various activities of BSCIC. The following table portrays the progress of various activities of BSCIC in connection with Bangladesh, Rajshahi division and with Rajshahi district.

Table 5: Progress of various activities of BSCIC (Figures in percentages)

Year	Bangladesh		Rajshahi Division		Rajshahi District	
	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project
2004-05	111	59	146	80	89	51
2005-06	123	70	143	80	156	84
2006-07	127	61	173	89	187	95
2007-08	117	60	167	84	190	96
Average	119.5	62.5	157.25	83.25	155.5	81.5

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2004-05 to 2007-2008.

Above table shows that the average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal of four years ranging from 2004-05 to 2007-2008 is 119.5%, whereas the rate of implementation and monitoring of selected protects is 62.5% only in connection with Bangladesh. In Rajshahi division, the average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal of the same period is 157.27%, whereas the implementation and monitoring

researchers try to understand and explain a variety of organizationally desired work attitudes, and behavioral outcomes (Wayne, Shore, and Liden 1997).

Therefore, managers at all costs must minimize employee's turnover. Employee turnover is a much studied event in human resource management. Although, there is no standard framework for understanding the employees turnover process as whole, a wide range of factors have been found useful in interpreting employee turnover (Kevin, Joan, and Adrian 2004).

Accordingly, many studies have used turnover as a criterion to evaluate the effectiveness of various organizational processes, such as selection (Barrick and Zimmerman 2005), training (Hequet 1993), and coaching or mentoring (Luthans and Peterson 2003). Thus, understanding the factors that influence turnover gives organizations the opportunity to reduce selection and training costs, increase employee morale and customer satisfaction, and enhance organizational productivity.

2. Literature Review

Organization psychologists have long been interested in employee turnover. Brayfield and Crockett (1955) discussed the impact of employee attitudes on turnover, By 2000, there were over 1500 articles on the subject of turnover and this interest cuts across many national boundaries (Barrick and Zimmerman 2005). Most scholars have investigated to answer the question of what determines people's intention to quit by investigating potential sources of employees' intentions to quit (Kramer, Callister , and Turban 1995; Kalliath and Beck 2001).

The study of turnover has a rich theoretical history in which multiple models have been advanced to understand this complex decision (Hom and Griffeth 1995). Most of these models are based on the premise that if an individual is unhappy with a job and finds another job, s/he is likely to leave the current job (Lee et al. 2004). Thus, the focus of most turnover models is on job attitudes (job satisfaction or job commitment) as the primary drivers of turnover (March and Simon 1958). According to Hom and Griffeth (1995) "Unfolding model" of voluntary turnover represents a discrepancy from traditional thinking by concentrating more on the decisional facet of employee turnover, in other words, viewing instances of voluntary turnover as decisions to quit. In fact, the model is based on a theory of decision making, image theory (Beach 1990). The image theory explains the process of how individuals process information during decision making. The fundamental premise of the model is that people quit organizations after they have analyzed the reasons for leaving.

Mano and Tzafrir (2004) argue that employees quit from organization due economic reasons. Using economic model they showed that people quit from organization due to economic reasons and these can be used to predict the labor turnover in the market. Griffeth et al. (2000) noted that pay and pay-related variables have a modest effect on turnover. Their analysis also included studies that examined the relationship between pay, a person's performance and turnover.

Large organizations can provide employees with better chances for advancement and higher wages and hence ensure organizational attachment (Idson and Feaster 1990). Trevor (2001) argues that local unemployment rates interact with job satisfaction to predict turnover in the market.

Insufficient information on how to perform the job adequately, unclear expectations of peers and supervisors, ambiguity of performance evaluation methods, extensive job pressures, and lack of consensus on job functions or duties may cause employees to feel less involved and less satisfied with their jobs and careers, less committed to their organizations, and eventually display a propensity to leave the organization (Tor and Owen 1997).

Organizational instability has been shown to have a high degree of high turnover. Indications are that employees are more likely to stay when there is a predictable work environment and vice versa (Zuber 2001).

Ongory (2007) points out that a high labor turnover may mean poor personnel policies, poor recruitment policies, poor supervisory practices, poor grievance procedures, or lack of motivation. All these factors contribute to high employee turnover in the sense that there is no proper management practices and policies on personnel matters hence employees are not recruited scientifically, promotions of employees are not based on spelled out policies, no grievance procedures in place and thus employees decides to quit.

There are also other factors which make employees to quit from organizations and these are poor hiring practices, managerial style, lack of recognition, lack of competitive compensation system in the organization and contaminated workplace environment (Abassi and Hollman 2000).

There can be many diverse reasons for taking decisions whether employees should jump ship or stay with an organization. Based on the anecdotal and empirical evidence uncovered in the literature review, we selected the most frequently mentioned potential influencing factors causing employee turnover in the light of Frederick Herzberg's two factor model.

To understand the factors underlying employee turnover, it is useful to go back to a classic study conducted by Frederick Herzberg in 1968. Herzberg identified intrinsic factors in employee motivation such as achievement, recognition for achievement, the work itself, responsibility, growth, and advancement; and extrinsic factors such as company policy and administration, supervision, interpersonal relationships, working conditions, pay, status, and security (Newstrom and Davis 1997, p. 122).

3. Research Question and Objectives

The investigation is guided by an interrogative research question; why employees quit from an organization? Therefore, the objectives of the study are:

- To identify the antecedents of employee turnover in the light of Herzberg's Two Factors Theory in the context of NGO's in Bangladesh.
- To suggest some steps for employee retention.

4. Methodology of the Study

In order to accomplish our research objectives, our study needs to cover different factors that potentially may have an impact on the employees' decision to quit from an organization. In view of that, the basis for selecting the antecedents of employee

turnover to be included in the study was founded on an extensive review of work relating to sources of employee turnover.

With the research questions of this study pertaining to employee perceptions and intentions, the survey research technique was employed to collect the primary data needed to attain a thorough understanding of the antecedents of employee turnover.

The survey questionnaire covered 12 questions relating to the employees' perceptions about why employees leave an organization. In this paper we primarily report on a questionnaire section in which the respondents were instructed to indicate how strongly they agree or disagree with a number of statements relating to their perceived importance of lacking different intrinsic and extrinsic factors causing employee turnover in the light of Herzberg's two factor model. For this, a five-point Likert scale was used (5 = strongly agree, 1 = strongly disagree). These data were used to identify the antecedents that constitute important factors influencing employee turnover in the context of NGO's in Bangladesh.

The sample of the study covers the employees from NGO sector. A sample of 100 employees (54% male and 46% female) selected purposively from different hierarchy levels of four NGO's in Bangladesh.

Table–1: Samples in Terms of Management Levels

Management levels	No of Respondents	Percent
Top	16	16%
Mid	40	40%
Lower (Field Level)	44	44%
Total	100	100%

Table–2: Name of the Organizations and Number of Respondents

Name of the Organizations	No of Respondents	Percent
BRAC	30	30%
ASA	30	30%
TMSS	20	20%
ESDO	20	20%
Total	100	100%

The collected data has been arranged and scrutinized cautiously in accordance with demonstrable indicators of objective. The processing steps were: editing, coding and classification. Frequency distribution, measure of central tendency, and standard deviation were used in case of analyzing the quantitative data. In addition, mean values for all the factors were calculated for three levels of organizational hierarchy, and an analysis of variance with subsequent post hoc tests was employed to identify the main factors influencing employee turnover.

5. Results and Discussion

As shown in Table–3, the descriptive data analysis showed that lack of recognition for achievement considered as most important factor by employees for leaving from an organization when not making any distinctions between different subpopulations. An inadequate salary however resulted in job dissatisfaction. Even as an extrinsic factor though, salary ranked sixth on the list, behind poor job characteristics, lack of career

growth and advancement opportunities, poor quality of supervision and management style, and dissatisfaction with the responsibilities of the job.

Table–3: Descriptive Statistics of Reasons for Leaving a Job

Factors	Mean	Standard Deviation	Agree[1] (in %)	Disagree[2] (in %)
Lack of Recognition for Achievement	3.95	1.13	73.70	13.40
Poor Job Characteristics	3.77	1.03	63.80	10.00
Lack of Career Growth and Advancement Opportunities	3.74	1.28	68.90	18.90
Poor Quality of Supervision and Management Style.	3.73	1.18	64.90	14.90
Dissatisfaction With the Responsibilities of the Job	3.68	1.06	54.20	10.40
Inadequate Pay	3.56	1.26	58.60	20.60
Poor Relations with Superiors.	3.55	1.24	57.90	22.60
Poor Working Conditions	3.40	1.29	55.40	25.70
Dissatisfaction with Organizational Policy and Administration.	3.34	1.07	45.40	21.50
Insecurity of Job	3.01	1.21	37.10	36.40
Poor Social Status (Image of the Organization)	2.88	1.11	25.70	31.50
Unfriendly Peer Relations	2.78	1.35	37.80	44.20

On the other hand, unfriendly peer relations and Poor Social Status stood out as the least important factors for leaving an organization. As noted, it has been commonly hypothesized that extrinsic factors or de motivators are the major sources of employee dissatisfaction and turnover. However, the results of this study certainly did not support this view as the, hygiene factors like Poor Working Conditions, Dissatisfaction with Organizational Policy and Administration, and Insecurity of Job were not seen as most important sources of employee turnover.

Mean values for all the factors were calculated for three level of organizational hierarchy, and an analysis of variance with subsequent post hoc tests was employed to identify the main factors influencing employee turnover. Comparing the stated weight of the factors by the different employee:groups (Table–4), we can conclude that the three main drivers to employee turnover are Lack of Recognition for Achievement, Poor Job Characteristics, and Lack of Career Growth and Advancement Opportunities.

Lack of career growth and advancement opportunities and poor quality of supervision and management style have been equally rated as the most important factors by employees in top level of management, lack of career growth and advancement opportunities has been considered as the most important factor by mid-level of management, and dissatisfaction with the responsibilities of the job has been rated as the most important factor by lower level of management.

Table–4: Management Level wise Ranking of Importance of Reasons for Leaving a Job: Tests of Differences of Means

Factors	Top	Mid	Lower	Significance
Lack of Recognition for Achievement	3.76	3.94	4.03	0.485
Poor Job Characteristics	3.65	3.75	4.05	0.217
Lack of Career Growth and Advancement Opportunities	4.05	4.01	3.39	0.000 [c]
Poor Quality of Supervision and Management Style.	4.05	3.45	3.98	0.000 [c]
Dissatisfaction With the Responsibilities of the Job	3.42	3.74	4.23	0.000 [b,c]
Inadequate Pay	3.41	3.49	3.64	0.460
Poor Relations with Superiors.	3.14	3.58	3.61	0.237
Poor Working Conditions	3.27	3.10	3.76	0.000 [c]
Dissatisfaction with Organizational Policy and Administration.	3.09	3.26	3.47	0.092
Insecurity of Job	2.41	2.98	3.21	0.007 [b]
Poor Social Status (Image of the Organization)	2.87	2.93	2.95	0.886
Unfriendly Peer Relations	3.36	3.09	2.26	0.000 [b,c]

On the contrary, insecurity of job is the least important factor to top level, poor social status is the least important factor to mid-level of management, and unfriendly peer relations has been rated as the least important factor to entry-level of management.

When working out distinctions between different sub-samples in terms of organizational hierarchy, we found that the lower level management personnel by far most influenced by the factors causing employee turnover. These employees reported the highest mean scores on most of the proposed factors.

6. Suggestions and Conclusions

Employee turnover hamper overall efficiency of an organization and is often an indication of poor organizational health. This is actually a symptom of other organizational troubles, especially dissatisfaction with work and organizational settings. The following suggestions might facilitate to increase employee retention in NGO's of Bangladesh.

- It is evident from this study that lack of recognition for achievement is the most important reason for employee turnover. So, NGO's in Bangladesh can ensure employee retention by modifying performance evaluation and reward systems.
- Poor job characteristics are also responsible for low employee retention. Task characteristics have been found to be potential determinants of turnover among NGO employees. Restructuring of job characteristics like; task identity, task significance, autonomy, skill variety, and task feedback could help to enhance the continuity of employees in organizations.
- Employees are discontented with lack of career growth and advancement opportunity in NGO's in Bangladesh. NGO's must also work to develop their human resources. Organizations require having enduring career development program, or skills training program. An investment in upgrading the employees is one of the best investments an organization can make when looking at long-term growth.

- It is not always the salary, as commonly believed, is the main reason the employees change their jobs; but other factors such as dissatisfaction with the responsibilities of the job that also make the institution different from others to the entry level employee. Empowerment of employees could help to enhance the continuity of employees in organizations. Superiors empowering subordinates by delegating responsibilities to them leads to subordinates who are more satisfied with their leaders and consider them to be fair and in turn to perform up to the superior's expectations.
- To increase motivation among employees and reduce turnover, organization should review their management style and supervisory technique. Replacing task oriented leadership by introducing people orientation may fix this problem.
- It is evident that that the negative effects of wage inequality on satisfaction, productivity, and collaboration. Organizations should focus on fair pay and benefits. They should pay employees based on their performance and in addition they should given employees incentives.
- Many respondents from lower level management have claimed poor relation with supervisor and poor working condition as sources of employee turnover. So, organizations should initiate organizational development (OD) intervention to improve interpersonal relation between supervisor and subordinate.
- Effective organizational policy and administration fulfill the psychological contract between employer and employees. It is widely believed that for a service industry good human resource practices are must, because people are the most important asset in the service industry to gain competitive advantage. A company should evaluate overall employee needs when addressing retention issues. Organization should promote employees from within if possible.
- Employee retention and turnover are under the direct control of the organization's leaders. While focusing on extrinsic factors like; pay, supervisory practices and relationships with employees, and bureaucracy associated with company policies will produce positive results, it is much more effective to focus on intrinsic factors like; achievement, recognition, and job responsibility.

References

Abassi, S. M. and K. W. Hollman (2000), "Turnover: The Real Bottom Line," *Public Personnel Management*, 2 (3): 333–342.

Barrick, M. R. and R. D. Zimmerman (2005), "Reducing Voluntary, Avoidable Turnover through Selection," *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 90: 159–166.

Beach, L. R. (1990), *Image Theory: Decision Making in Personal and Organizational Contexts*, Chicheste: Wiley.

Brayfield, A. H. and W. H. Crockett (1955), "Employee Attitudes and Employee Performance," *Psychological Bulletin*, 52: 396-424.

Fitz-Enz, J. (1998), "Top 10 Calculations for Your HRIS," *HR Focus*, 75: 3.

Glebbeek, A. C. and E. H. Bax (2004), "Is High Employee Turnover Really Harmful? An Empirical Test Using Company Records," *Academy of Management Journal, 47*: 277–286.

Griffeth, R. W., P. W. Hom, and S. Gaertner (2000), "A Meta-Analysis of Antecedents and Correlates of Employee Turnover: Update, Moderator Tests, and Research Implications for the Next Millennium," *Journal of Management*, 26 (3): 463–488.

Gupta-Sunderji, M. (2004), "Employee Retention and Turnover: The Real Reasons Employees Stay or Go," *FMI Journal*, 15(2):37–48.

Hequet, M. (1993), "Can Training Stop Turnover?" *Training*, 32(10): 82–87.

Hom, P. W. and R. W. Griffeth (1995), *Employee Turnover*, Cincinnati: S Western College Publishing.

Idson, T. L. and D. J. Feaster (1990), "A Selectivity Model of Employer-Size Wage Differentials," *Journal of Labor Economics*, 8: 99–122.

Kalliath, T. J. and A. Beck (2001), "Is The Path to Burnout and Turnover Paved by a Lack of Supervisory Support: A Structural Equations Test," *New Zealand Journal of Psychology*, 30: 72-78.

Kevin, M. M., L. C. Joan, and J. W. Adrian (2004), "Organizational Change and Employee Turnover" *Personnel Review*, 33 (2):161–166.

Kramer, M. W., R. R. Callister, and D. B. Turban (1995), "Information-Receiving and Information-Giving During Job Transitions," *Western Journal of Communication*, 59:151–170.

Lee, T. W., T. R. Mitchell, C. J. Sablynksi, J. P. Burton, B. C. Holtom, and C. Brooks (2004), "The Effects of Job Embeddedness on Organizational Citizenship, Job Performance, Volitional Absences, and Voluntary Turnover," *Academy of Management Journal, 47*: 711–722.

Luthans, F. and S. J. Peterson (2003), "360-Degree Feedback with Systematic Coaching: Empirical Analysis Suggests a Winning Combination. *Human Resource Management, 42*: 243–256.

Mano, R. and S.S. Tzafrir (2004), "Job Search Modes and Turnover," *Career Development International*, 5: 442–446.

March, J. G. and H. A. Simon (1958), *Organizations*, New York: Wiley.

Newstrom, John W. and Keith Davis (1997), *Organizational Behavior: Human Behavior at Work*. New York: The McGraw-Hill Companies, Inc.

Ongori, H. (2007) "A review of the literature on employee turnover," *African Journal of Business Management*: 49–54. (Accessed: 20 March 2011) Price, J. L. (1977), The *Study of Turnover*, Iowa state university press, IA, 10–25.

Staw, B. M. (1980), "The Consequences of Turnover," *Journal of Occupational Behavior*, 1: 253–273.

Tor, G. and J. E. Owen (1997), "Assessing Employee Turnover Intentions before and after TQM," *International Journal of Quality and Reliability Management*, 14 (1): 46–63.

Trevor, C. (2001), "Interactions among Actual Ease – of – Movement Determinants and Job Satisfaction in Prediction of Voluntary Turnover," Academy of Management Journal, 44 (6): 621–638.

Wayne, S. J., L. M. Shore, and R. C. Liden (1997), "Perceived Organizational Support and Leader–Member Exchange: A Social Exchange Perspective. *Academy of Management Journal, 40*: 82–111.

Zuber, A (2001), "A Career in Food Service Cons: High Turnover," *Nations Restaurant News*, 35 (21):147–148.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV, 2011

FINANCIAL HEALTH AND SUSTAINABILITY OF THE SUGAR INDUSTRY IN BANGLADESH

Dr. Md. Sayaduzzaman*

Abstract: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation is a public sector unit having total monopoly in the sugar industry. It is subjected to criticisms from both inside and outside the parliament for its negative operational performance and poor financial health. Persistent losses have eaten up its net worth and long-term fund. This is the result of low utilization of assets and production capacity as well as poor management of income and expenditure. Cash credit alone is financing the total current assets and dominating the financial structures leading to huge interest burden and financial risk. The courses suggested are to increase the utilization of production capacity for higher profitability and increase equity participation to improve the debt-equity mix. It may increase long-term debt in the debt structure to improve the profitability because the rate of interest in long-term debt is lower than short-term debt in Bangladesh.

1. Introduction

Agriculture dominates the economy of Bangladesh. About 90 percent of her population lives in rural area and around 80 percent depends on agriculture. About 30 percent of the rural household and 40 percent of the labour force are underemployed (Ali, 1988, p.65). Bangladesh is an over - populated country which requires such labour intensive industries that can create mass employment opportunity for her citizens. In this perspective, sugar industry is the second (next to Jute) largest agro-based labour intensive industry in Bangladesh. Sugarcane being a tropical plant, needs high temperature, adequate moisture, long hours of solar radiation, particularly during its peak growing period, low temperature at maturity for higher sucrose formation, high humidity, absence of frost and even distribution of rainfall for its best and optimum growth. The climatic condition of Bangladesh fulfills most of the conditions, if not all, conducive to the best production of sugarcane. The climate in the north-west and the south–west, comprising the major cane growing belt, is sub-tropical with seasonal monsoon rain interrupted by a dry period of about 4 to 5 months. The annual rainfall of the major cane growing region is about 50-55 inches. The cane belt is generally unaffected by cyclones originating from the Bay of Bengal (Ali, 1988, pp. 65-66). Thus the intensity of cultivation is much higher in the north-west and south-west districts where soil topography and climatic conditions are more suitable for cane cultivation (GOB, 1977-78, p. 53). Sugarcane is cultivated here by the owner-farmers as well as share-cropper farmers. Size of farm-land varies from 15 decimals to 1000 decimals. Number of farmers growing sugarcane is about 0.6 to 0.7 million. Cultivation is more or less localized and methods adopted are traditional (GOB, 1977-78, p. 17). The average per acre (100 decimals) yield of sugarcane is about 18 metric tons, which is considered to be the lowest in the world (Sheikh and Haque, 1988, p. 36).

* Associate Professor, Department of Accounting and Information Systems, University of Rajshahi

Sugarcane is mainly used for producing white sugar and gur (a crude sweetener). From time immemorial people of this part of the world were accustomed to consuming gur in response to their nutritional necessity. Gur is not a sweetening agent only; it is very much an article of food and is included in diet of all rural population who can afford it (Hossain, 1988, p. 237). Evidences are there that production of gur and white sugar had been carried on here even in the seventh century. There are witnesses that in seventh century people from China would come to this part of India (now Bangladesh) to learn the technology of sugar production. Macro- polo, the famous traveler, confirmed that in thirteenth century the production of sugar rose significantly and East Bengal (now Bangladesh) was a major exporter of sugar to the world market (Haque, 1984, p.129).

In fact, abundance in sugarcane production along with other ancillary facilities encouraged establishing white sugar industry in the north-west and south-west regions of Bangladesh. Sugar industry was started in Bangladesh as early as 1933 through private initiative when there was hardly any other large scale manufacturing industry in the country (GOB, 1977-78, p. 54). At the time of partition of the Indian Subcontinent, there were five privately owned sugar mills in East Pakistan, capable of producing 39000 tons of plantation white sugar. After the emergence of Pakistan in 1947, the Pakistan Industrial Development Corporation (PIDC) was established (GOB, 1977-78, p. 17). Till July 1962, three more sugar mills were setup by the then PIDC, capable of producing 40000 tons of sugar per year. In July 1962, the PIDC was bifurcated into two and the East Pakistan Industrial Development Corporation (EPIDC) came into being, which later on came to be known as the Bangladesh Industrial Development Corporation (BIDC). Before the independence of Bangladesh, seven new sugar mills were set up in the country by the EPIDC with a total capacity of 90000 tons of sugar per year (GOB, 1977-78, p. 17). After the independence of Bangladesh on 16 December 1971, the then Government of Bangladesh nationalized all the sugar mills through the Nationalization Order, P.O. 27 of 1972 and placed them under the supervision and control of Bangladesh Sugar Mills Corporation (BSMC). BSMC subsequently amalgamated with Bangladesh Food and Allied Industries Corporation, which were being renamed as Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation (BSFIC) through the President Order no 25 (reformed) with effect from 1st July 1976. Since liberation of the country three more sugar mills have been established in the public sector by BSFIC with a total production capacity of 40000 tons of sugar per year. Thus, 18 sugar mills have yet been established in Bangladesh and out of these 18 units 14 units are in operation now. The total cane crushing capacity of these 14 operating sugar producing units is 19544 TCD (ton crushing per day) and sugar production capacity is 195440 metric tons per year.

The general administration of the affairs of an operational unit is vested on the project manager. The project manager is responsible for his activities to BSFIC management. But the departmental heads are responsible for their activities to the project manager as well as to the Corporation. Thus, dual subordination is existed there. In practice, there is a three-tier system of management. The Ministry of Food is the apex body. The second tier of the system is Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation. The Corporation has been created to control, coordinate and supervise the operational activities of the operating units placed under it. The third tier comprises various operational units, which operate under the guidance of BSFIC (Razzaque, 1998, p.19).

As stated earlier 'the economy of Bangladesh is mainly based on agriculture, which contributes on an average 35.4 percent of GDP during 1990-96 and average 20.80 percent of GDP during 2005-2011 (GOB, 2011, p.22). Many industries of her depend on

agriculture. The industry sector contributed, on an average, 10.5 percent of GDP during 1990-96 (GOB, 1997, p. 644)' and average 20.60 percent for overall industry during 2005-2011 and average 17.78 percent for manufacturing industry (GOB, 2011, p. 22). Contribution of the sugar industry in Bangladesh to the national economy is considered from two angles such as (a) direct contribution and (b) indirect contribution. Direct contribution includes agricultural and infrastructural development, employment generation, foreign currency saving, contribution to national exchequer, providing nutritional requirement and supplying raw materials to other industries. On the other hand, indirect contribution includes establishment of forward linkage industries, employment opportunities in those allied industries and their contribution to the national exchequer. It is evident from the annual reports of BSFIC during 1991-2006 that the average contribution of the sugar industry to the national exchequer was about Tk.685.8 million per annum.

Sugarcane growers also employ a large number of laborers in every plantation and harvesting seasons. According to Agricultural Price Advisor Committee, 144 labor days are required per season for cultivating 100 decimals of land under sugarcane cultivation (Muktadir, 1988, p.10). Therefore, the sugar industry creates huge number of job opportunities in cultivating sugarcane. Besides, BSFIC has employed a total of 29907 officers, workers and staffs (Ahmed, 1988, pp.188-91).

Moreover, full economic utilization of the by-products of sugar industry may bring Bangladesh to its buoyant economic growth (Ahmed, 1988, pp.188-91). Based on molasses four distillery factories have been established (Muktadir, 1988, p.10). The bagasse is another by-product of sugar industry. The North Bengal Paper Mills at Pabna has been established based on bagasse. Further Renwick & Joggesser Co Ltd has been established for supplying spare parts to sugar industry. The sugar industry uses gunny bags and jute twines from the jute mills and spares parts from different private and government owned enterprises (Muktadir, 1988, p.10). Thus it develops other industries and helps to survive other industries through consuming their products. Despite its contribution to the national economy, this industry has been subjected to criticisms from different quarters (persons and bodies) for its poor financial health and negative operational performance.

With this view the following sections are devoted to examine the financial health and sustainability of the sugar industry in Bangladesh. The study strives to identify the strengths and weaknesses in the above mentioned areas and to suggest some suitable remedial measures to overcome the existing weaknesses. The study covers a period of 15-year ranging from 1991-92 to 2005-06. The selection of the period of study is governed by consideration of convenience and availability of data.

2. Analysis and Interpretation of Collected Information

This section is divided into three subsections such as capacity utilization, operational performance, and management of liquidity and financing of assets & activities of the sugar industry in Bangladesh.

2.1 Capacity Utilization

After procurement of sugarcane, the sugar mills start sugar manufacturing process. The production of sugar depends on the availability of sugarcane, recovery rate and

production capacity of the factory. All the operating units under BSFIC estimate their annual production of sugar based on metric ton capacity, estimated procurement of sugarcane and recovery rate (Islam, 2000, pp.18-19). The annual sugar production capacity at 8.5 percent recovery rate in 120 effective cane crushing days (ECDs) was 199250 metric tons of sugar in 1991-92. But actual recovery rate was 8.2 percent and actual production was 195587 tons of sugar (BSFIC, Annual Report 1991-92, p.37). This production capacity at 8.0 percent recovery rate in 125 ECDs was 195440 metric tons of sugar in 2005-06 (BSFIC, Annual Report 2005-06, p.7). But actual recovery rate was 7.2 percent and actual production was 133283 tons of sugar (BSFIC, Annual Report 2005-06, p.8). The production capacity remains unutilized when sugarcane is not available and vice-versa. The recovery rate varies from year to year due to quality of sugarcane. It is evident from the annual reports of the sugar group of BSFIC that the utilization of production capacity varies from 46.7 percent in 2000-01 to 136.0 percent in 1994-95 with an average of 80.8 percent during the study period. The production capacity remained unutilized in 13 out of 15 years of study. Low capacity utilization would have affected the profitability of the sugar industry in Bangladesh. Moreover, the present researcher came to know from his field visits that the fixation of production target was arbitrary following rule of thumb instead of scientific norms and the operating units always fix up low target so that they can achieve the same.

2.2 Operational Performance

Sugar industry has been playing an important role in developing the agrarian economy of Bangladesh. But despite its importance in the economy, this industry has been facing a lot of problems since its nationalization in 1972. Among them, poor operational performance leading to poor financial health is the most important. The Corporation has been running with negative profit (loss) leading to negative net worth and even negative long-term fund for a long period. The profitability and liquidity position of the sugar industry is frustrating, which is presented in appendix table –I.

Accumulated loss has been increasing gradually, which is an indication of overall inefficiency. Accumulated loss increased to (-) Tk.8533.7 million or 3.82 times by the year 2005-06 from (-) Tk.2232.9 million in 1991-92 with an average of (-) Tk.5922.7 million or 2.65 times. The Corporation earned a very negligible amount of profit only in 2 out of 15 years of study. As such all the profitability ratios were negative in 13 out of 15 years of study. Net profit margin and return on total assets were positive only in 1994-95 and 2005-06. But the positive figures were very low and negligible. There is thus, no question of income and expenditure management in the sugar industry in Bangladesh.

Negative profitability was the ultimate result of low capacity utilization and low turnover of assets. The average turnover of total assets and total inventories were 1.00 times and 3.9 times respectively. Thus, total assets were transforming into sells just one time and inventory was less than 4 times in a year. Consequently, average inventory holding period was about 4 months (106 days). This is a very poor show on the part of the BSFIC management in generating sales through utilizing assets.

It is also evident from the annual reports of the Corporation that total cost (fixed costs + variable costs) has been increasing for the last few years, while the volume of production has been declining during the same period. Consequently, sales revenue as well as contribution margin has been reducing. More revealing is that the industry as a whole is now operating below the break-even point. Moreover, due to high price of local sugar, a huge quantity of smuggled sugar is coming into the local market from the neighboring country. The price of smuggled sugar is lower than the local sugar. Consequently, the demand for local sugar has been declining gradually. Sometimes the Corporation fixes its sugar price below the cost of production only to avoid unnecessary investment in finished goods and carrying costs of holding inventory. It is now difficult for the sugar industry to survive in such an adverse economic condition when selling price is declining, cost of production is rising and demand for product is falling.

Several causes as identified by different researchers for such poor operational performance are over employment of workers, staffs and officers, defective cane procurement policy, shortage of quality cane, high price of sugar cane, diversion of cane for gur making, outdated machinery, under utilization of production capacity, low recovery rate, low demand for sugar due to abundant smuggled sugar in the local market, defective marketing policy, misuse of resources etc (Haque, 1983; Saha, 1989; Amanullah, 1994).

2.3 Management of Liquidity and Financing of Assets and Activities

BSFIC has been suffering from serious liquidity crisis for a long period. The components of financial structure and assets structure of BSFIC are presented in appendix table- II.

It is evident from the table that enduring loss year after year has eaten up the net worth of the Corporation. The negative amount of net worth rose to (-) Tk.7525.0 million or 5.34 times in 2005-06 from (-) Tk.1408.00 million in 1990-91 with an average of (-) Tk. 4891.8 million or 3.47 times. Total long term fund was negative during the last 14 years of study with an uninterrupted increasing trend up to 2002-03 except 2000-01 and last 2 years only decreasing trend. Concomitantly, long term fund (net worth + long term debts) had no contribution in the financial structure of BSFIC during the last 14 years. Thus, the Corporation was fully dependent on short-term sources of fund for financing the whole of its assets (both fixed and current assets) and activities. As a source of short-term finance; bank loan in the form of cash credit was an important one. Cash credit was more than 100 percent of total current assets in 13 out of 15 years of study. Thus cash credit alone was sufficient to finance the total amount of current requirements of BSFIC in most of the years under review. Even, on average, cash credit alone was about 43 percent of total liabilities of the Corporation. It has become the dominant source of finance (both for current and non-current purposes) due to lack of internal ability of the operating units of the Corporation to generate sufficient funds. A very high dependence on a single source (cash credit) is undoubtedly a big problem. Such a practice would have increased the cost of funds and thus increased the burden of interest on the earnings, besides increasing financial risk.

Long-term capital formation represented by net fixed assets decreased from Tk. 2089.8 million in 1991-92 to Tk.1161.8 million or 0.56 times in 2005-06 with an average of Tk.1755.1 million or 0.84 times. Contrarily, net working capital (net current assets) witnessed a marked increase in negative term from (-) Tk.1742.5 million in 1991-92 to (-) Tk.2919.8 million or 1.68 times in 2005-06 with an average of (-) Tk.4282.5 million or 2.46 times. Thus it seems that the Corporation has been following an aggressive policy in financing its current assets. In absolute amount, current assets increased to TK. 4504.3 million or 1.16 times in 2005-06 from Tk.3896.4 million in 1991-92. Contrarily, current liabilities increased to Tk.7424.1 million or 1.32 times in 2005-06 from TK.5638.9 million in 1991-92 with an average of Tk.7464.7 million or 1.32 times. Consequently, current liabilities superseded the amount of current assets during the whole period of review. This situation suggests that the Corporation has been using a significant portion of its current funds to finance its non current assets and to compensate the debit balance of Profit & Loss Account in addition to finance 100 percent of current assets. This is a clear signal of poor liquidity position and no margin of protection for creditors' claims.

2.4 Recent Updates on Sugar Industry; Post 2005-06 Scenario

Out of the 17 Industrial Units controlled by BSFIC, at present, 15 are Sugar mills, one is distillery unit and one is engineering establishment. The production capacity of this 15 Sugar mills is 2.10 lakh metric tons of sugar. At present the annual demand of the country is 14.00 lakh metric tons. Due to the rapid increase of population, expansion of urban areas and improvement of livelihood, the annual demand of sugar in the year 2015 and 2020 will be 16.00 lakh metric tons and 18.00 lakh metric tons respectively. The production capacity of the state owned sugar cane based sugar mills are much less than the actual requirement of the country. The deficiency is fulfilled by production of 5/6 privately owned refined sugar mills and import from abroad. In the financial year 2010-11, the production and sales target of sugar was 1,18,925 metric tons. But the actual production up to February 2011 was 93,994.10 metric tons of sugar. In the financial year 2009-10, the BSFIC has collected Th. 58.95 crores as VAT and Tax. In the current financial year BSFIC has estimated Tk. 87.13 crores to be realized from VAT and Tax. In the financial year 2010-11, four projects have so far been undertaken to increase the sugar production of the country (GOB, 2011, p.96).

3. Conclusion

Bangladesh is thought to be the original home of sugarcane. The climate of Bangladesh is considerably favorable for sugarcane cultivation. As sugarcane is comparatively a drought tolerant crop, its cultivation is mainly concentrated in the low rainfall belt of the northwest and southwest regions of Bangladesh and as such most of the sugar mills have been established in this area. At present there are 14 running sugar mills in Bangladesh with an annual production capacity of 195440 metric tons of sugar. All these units are now under the management and control of Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation (BSFIC), which has been functioning in the public sector since its inception in July 1, 1976. This Corporation has total monopoly in the sugar industry because no sugar producing

factory has yet been established in the private sector. But this Corporation has been suffering form losses for a long period of time. Negative profitability was the result of low turnover of assets and poor utilization of production capacity as well as poor management of income and expenditure.

Persistent losses have eaten up the equity capital, net worth, and even the long term funds (net worth+ long term debts) of the Corporation. Short term debts contributed the total financing of BSFIC during the last 14 years of study. Among the components of short term debts, cash credit alone contributed 100 percent of current assets in most of the years under the study. It also contributed, on average, about 48 percent of total liabilities. Depending so heavily on a single source of finance that is on cash credit would have increased the interest burden and financial risk of the Corporation. Thus the financial health of the sugar industry in Bangladesh is very weak and financing of assets and activities is totally inefficient and disorganized.

It is suggested that the Corporation should try to augment the turnover of assets and utilization of production capacity as also to control over employment and overhead costs to improve the profitability position. The Corporation should try to increase equity participation in the financial structure. This would improve the debt-equity mix, which is top heavy at present. The Government may think of disinvesting all the loss making (hopeless) operating units under the Corporation through the Disinvestment Board. The Government may also think of divesting the equity of the Corporation in a phased manner. This would improve overall efficiency of the Corporation. However, divesting equity of a loss making Corporation is a very difficult task. In this scenario, the Corporation may think of using long-term debt instead of depending so heavily on cash credit for financing its assets and activities. This would reduce the interest burden to some extent because interest rate on short term debt is higher than long term debt in Bangladesh. In practice nothing will work without the sincere, pragmatic, and wholehearted approach of the management to overcome the existing problems and weaknesses. Moreover, a totally committed and highly motivated working force is needed for higher productivity leading to higher profitability. All these would ensure sound financial health and sustainability of the sugar industry in Bangladesh.

References

Ali, M.Y. (1988). 'Sugarcane agriculture & potentiality of cane production in Bangladesh'. In Salahuddin Ahmed (Eds.), *Sugar industry in Bangladesh*. Dhaka: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation, pp. 65-84.

The Government of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh (GOB). *Report of the Sugar Commission 1977-78*. Dhaka: Ministry of Industries.

Sheikh, N.M. and Haque M.M. (1988). 'Production, consumption and demand of sugar'. In Salahuddin Ahmed (Eds.), *Sugar industry in Bangladesh*. Dhaka: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation, pp.36-58.

Hossain, M. (1988). 'Gur Industry in Bangladesh'. In Salahuddin Ahmed (Eds.), *Sugar industry in Bangladesh*. Dhaka: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation, pp. 237-247.

Haque, K.B. (1984). 'Some thoughts on the development of sugar industry in Bangladesh: problems and possibilities'. *Dhaka University Studies*, Part-C, Vol. 5, No. 1.

Razzaque, S.I.M.A. (1998). *Profitability analysis of sugar industry in Bangladesh: A case study of Rajshahi Sugar Mills Ltd.* Unpublished doctoral dissertation of Rajshahi University.

The Government of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh (GOB), (1997). *Statistical Year Book of Bangladesh 1997.* Dhaka: Statistical Division, Ministry of Planning.

GOB, (2011). *Bangladesh Economic Review 2011.* Dhaka: Finance Division, Ministry of Finance.

Muktadir, A. (1988). 'Importance of sugar industry and sugarcane production in the economy of Bangladesh'. In Salahuddin Ahmed (Eds.), *Sugar industry in Bangladesh.* Dhaka: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation, pp. 6-15.

Ahmed, Q.S. (1988). ' Technical aspects of sugar mills in Bangladesh'. In Salahuddin Ahmed (Eds.). *Sugar industry in Bangladesh.* Dhaka: Bangladesh Sugar and Food Industries Corporation. p. 188-203.

Islam, M.N. (2000). *Working capital management of sugar industry in Bangladesh.* Unpublished doctoral dissertation of Rajshahi University.

Annual Report of BSFIC 1990-91, Dhaka: BSFIC. to *Annual Report of BSFIC, 2005-06*, Dhaka: BSFIC.

Haque, K.B. (1983). 'Trends of sugar production in Bangladesh: Some methodological issues". *The Dhaka University Studies*, Part-C, Vol. IV.

Saha, A.C. (1989). The performance effectiveness of the sugar industry in Bangladesh". *Bangladesh Business Research Report.* Vol. 1, Dhaka.

UGC & Amanullah, M. (1994). "Pricing in sugar marketing of North Bengal Sugar Mills: A case study". *Rajshahi University Studies.* Vol. 2. pp. 55-67.

Appendix Table-I: Profitability, Assets Turnover and Liquidity Ratios of BSFIC

Year	EAT (Million Tk.)	Accumulated Loss (Million Tk.)	NP Margin (%)	ROA (%)	TA Turnover (Times)	Inventory Turnover (Times)	Inventory Holding (Days)	C L to C A (%)	Quick Ratio	CC to CA (%)	CC to TL (%)
1991-92	-672.9	-2232.9	-11.3	-11.2	0.99	2.0	180	145	0.23	106.2	55.7
1992-93	-844.6	-3084.8	-14.4	-17.8	1.24	3.0	120	198	0.24	139.9	54.9
1993-94	-177.3	-3281.6	-3.1	-3.8	1.21	3.5	103	195	0.22	134.4	54.4
1994-95	29.4	-3245.9	0.6	0.5	0.85	1.9	189	157	0.17	100.2	53.3
1995-96	-469.0	-3804.5	-5.9	-12.0	1.98	3.8	95	239	0.26	141.4	47.6
1996-97	-688.1	-4549.6	-17.8	-16.0	0.90	5.0	72	233	0.31	136.3	47.8
1997-98	-393.7	-6076.6	-8.4	-7.5	0.89	5.3	68	269	0.26	137.0	40.1
1998-99	-603.7	-6282.5	-14.7	-11.0	0.75	4.4	82	252	0.25	130.1	41.2
1999-00	-1117.7	-7426.5	-27.5	-24.0	0.87	4.5	80	354	0.19	197.3	45.5
2000-01	-606.0	-6503.8	-22.3	-12.8	0.57	3.7	97	292	0.21	165.2	45.5
2001-02	-1181.2	-7849.4	-19.8	-26.1	1.31	6.7	54	340	0.20	185.7	45.4
2002-03	-966.5	-8423.2	-21.2	-19.9	0.94	5.1	71	321	0.20	180.5	48.1
2003-04	-586.6	-8896.9	-15.9	-12.9	0.82	3.8	95	289	0.24	159.1	39.9
2004-05	-190.6	-8648.0	-6.1	-4.0	0.65	2.7	133	188	0.34	84.5	23.8
2005-06	230.6	-8533.7	5.1	4.1	0.80	2.4	150	165	0.34	81.3	27.8
Average	-549.2	-5922.7	-12.2	-11.6	1.00	3.9	106	242	0.24	138.61	44.7

Source: Annual reports of the sugar group of BSFIC during 1991- 2006, and computed by authors.

Note: CC = Cash Credit, CA = Current Assets, NP= Net Profit, EAT = Earning after Tax, ROA = Return on Assets,

CL = Current Liabilities, TL = Total Liabilities, and TA = Total Assets.

Appendix Table- II
Components of Capital Structure and Asset Structure of BSFIC
(Figure in million taka)

Year	Net Worth	Long-term Debt	Long-term Fund	Short-term Debt	Cash Credit	NWC	Net Fixed Assets	Current Assets	Total Liabilities
1991-92	-1408.0	1800.8	392.8	5638.9	4140.9	-1742.5	2089.8	3896.4	7439.7
1992-93	-2069.9	1523.2	-546.7	5288.1	3740.4	-2615.2	2028.0	2672.9	6811.3
1993-94	-2267.1	1467.7	-799.4	5491.7	3787.1	-2675.9	1840.3	2815.8	6959.4
1994-95	-2188.4	1377.7	-810.7	6991.7	4457.5	-2545.3	1709.2	4446.4	8369.4
1995-96	-2747.3	1330.9	-1416.4	5400.8	3202.4	-3136.2	1567.7	2264.6	6731.7
1996-97	-3486.0	1421.3	-2064.7	6360.6	3723.5	-3629.6	1532.5	2731.0	7781.9
1997-98	-4984.8	2185.8	-2799.0	8064.1	4110.1	-5064.2	2262.3	2999.9	10249.9
1998-99	-5188.6	2159.8	-3028.8	8541.6	4406.5	-5155.2	2124.0	3386.4	10701.4
1999-00	-6334.1	2017.8	-4316.3	8981.5	5006.1	-6444.2	2075.5	2537.3	10999.3
2000-01	-5409.5	1988.8	-3420.7	8162.1	4614.3	-5370.6	1947.4	2791.6	10150.9
2001-02	-6836.1	1819.9	-5016.2	9546.0	5223.4	-6734.2	1716.1	2811.8	11365.9
2002-03	-7411.5	1752.4	-5659.1	10503.9	5900.3	-7236.0	1576.8	3267.9	12256.3
2003-04	-7879.1	3416.0	-4463.1	9002.3	4955.4	-5888.1	1424.9	3114.2	12418.3
2004-05	-7641.7	5831.0	-1810.7	6573.2	2952.2	-3080.8	1270.0	3492.4	12404.2
2005-06	-7525.0	5767.0	-1758.0	7424.1	3661.4	-2919.8	1161.8	4504.3	13191.1
Average	-4891.8	2390.7	-2501.1	7464.7	4258.8	-4282.5	1755.1	3182.2	9855.4

Source: Annual reports of the sugar group of BSFIC during 1991- 2006.

Note: NWC = Net Working Capital.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

ROLE OF HUMAN RESOURCE DEPARTMENT IN INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT WITH REFERENCE TO THE READYMADE GARMENT INDUSTRY IN BANGLADESH

Shahana Sharmin*

Abstract: The Readymade garment industry is basically a labor-intensive industry. Bangladesh is one of the leading readymade garment exporters in the global market. This study is an attempt to examine the practical practice of HR Departments in garment industry in Bangladesh. To achieve these objectives Garment Industry (200) has been surveyed. The present study has extensively used some statistical techniques. The result of the status of HR Department of the woven and that of the knitwear garment industries was statistically significant.

Introduction

Human resource department has a positive role in Readymade Garment industry in Bangladesh. Bangladesh, the country of world- famous Moslin fabric and the great Royal Bengal Tiger, lies on the northern coast of the Bay of Bengal, and is surrounded by India, with a small common border with Myanmar in the southeast. The nation became independent in 1971. Today the momentum in Bangladesh's export trade has been single handedly dominated by the Readymade Garments (RMG) industry at present. The journey of the Readymade Garment (RMG) industry started in early 80's with Reaz Garment and Paris Garment. Though the MFA phase out was seen by many to shut the industry down, BGMEA took an optimistic position that time and with able leadership has brought the sector at a stand of USD 10.7 billion turnovers in fiscal year 2007-2008. Currently the sector employs 2.5 million people which are about 40% of total manufacturing field, 85% of them are women, and the sector accounts 76% of our export earnings and 10% of the country's GDP. Such an export- led growth of the country's economy reflects the success of the RMG industry. The study has been carried out on the status of HR department for development of Readymade Garment Industry in Bangladesh.

Objectives of the study

This study has been conducted to achieve mainly three objectives:

1. To achieve comprehension about Human Resource Department of the Garment Industry in Bangladesh.
2. To explore the differences between the woven and knitwear garment industries in Bangladesh with respect to the status of HR department for development of Readymade Garment Industry in Bangladesh.
3. To show the similarities between the woven and knitwear garment industries with respect to the status of HR department for development of Readymade Garment Industry in Bangladesh.

---

* Fellow (Assistant Professor), IBA, Rajshahi University.

Literature Review

Haque (1994) analyzed the major aspects of Human Resource Development (HRD) and organizational Effectiveness (OE) and an attempted to examine the impact of HRD on OE in the context of some selected manufacturing enterprises, operating in Bangladesh. For the purpose of such empirical analysis 5 public and 5 private sector manufacturing enterprises all located in Chittagong were selected on the basis of purposive sampling. The period of the study covered 7 financial years ranging from 1983-84 to 1989-90. The enterprise selected from private sector enterprise or 3 textile mills, steel and re-rolling mill and one machine tool factory, whereas the samples of public. sector enterprise consist of one mill from each of the sector viz. machine tool, steel and re- rolling, textile, paper and fertilizer. These enterprises were selected as homogenous as possible in terms of product, ages and methods of production.

The study reveals that proper emphasis has not been given on HRD and OE, especially in the selected public sector manufacturing enterprises in Bangladesh, the consequences being low investment in HRD and poor OE in terms of growth and profit in these cases. It is seen both analytically and statistically that HRD has impact on OE of the secreted enterprises. This implies that more developed the human resource, the better the organizational effectiveness in the enterprises, especially in the public sector ones their human resources need to be developed, as far as possible through more investment in the forms of emoluments, training and development expenses of the employees of the enterprises. Gedaliahu, and Tzafrir (1999) identified the relationship between HRM activities and the perception of organizational performance. The authors identified six practices consistently considered to be strategic and universalistic HR practices. They are (1) recruitment (2) election (3) compensation (4) employee participation (5) internal labor market and (6) training.

The conceptual framework was developed for research. Based on the conceptual framework, two hypotheses were formulated. These are H1: There is a positive relationship between the use of specific HRM practices and the perceived improved performance of the organization, and H2: there is a positive combined organizational level effect by the HRM practices on the perceived performance of the organizations. The analysis of the study deals with practices and performance at the organization level. The organizations were selected from a random sample of 215 organizations from the public and private sectors in Israel each employing 200 or more workers. Companies with less than 200 employees were not included in the sample. Questionnaires with an accompanying letter were sent to the vice president for HRM or the human resource manager of 215 organizations at the end of the 1996 fiscal year. In organizations lacking these positions, the questionnaire was sent to president of the company or the most senior manager dealing with human resources in the organization. Questionnaires were Completed and returned by 76 of the 215 designated companies, resulting in a response rate of 35%. Results of the study reveal that the correlation analysis supports the first hypothesis. The results indicate a positive correlation among several HRM activities that stress the ability of the individual, that allow employees to participate in the organizational effort that provides them with opportunities for advancement within the organization, and the perception of higher organizational performance. The positive correlation found

among selection, training, compensation, employee participation, and internal labor market activities provide only preliminary evidence of the influence of these activities on the effectiveness of the organization. In the second stage of the analysis, the authors investigated the combined effect of the various independent variables on the perceived organizational performance and perceived market performance through a number of standardized regression models.

The most conspicuous result of this analysis was that training activities were the only variable that had a positive and significant impact on the perceived organizational performance. When the authors examined the variables that impact on the perceived market performance, it was found that, in addition to the training activities, employee selection activities played a significant role in the regression model. Baqui (1980) ascertained the socio-economic conditions of industrial workers in Bangladesh, evaluated the existing social security measures and assessed the potentiality of introducing industrial life insurance as a tool to their security. This study covered both private and public sector industries. Dannis Deley, Michael L. Vasu and Meredith Blackwell Weinsten (2002) examined the perception of strategic human resources practices such as internal career ladders formal training systems, result oriented performance appraisal, employment security, employee participation, broadly defined jobs, and performance–based compensation, using a survey of North Carolina county social service professionals. The study analyses (1) the extent to which strategic human resource management is perceived, (2) the relationship of these strategic human resource management practices to demographic variables such as age, ethnic status, sex, education, supervisory status and tenure and county population, and (3) the relationship between strategic human resource management and outcome assessments for welfare reforms (change in unemployment and a welfare reform report card). The survey was conducted under a contract from the North Carolina Department of health and human services to assess the effectiveness of the support provided by the state of North Carolina to county departments. Each county social service director, as well as each supervisor from adult services, works first, child welfare, and child services were asked to complete the survey. A total of 100 directors, 500 supervisors, and 800 staff were sent survey instruments. The response rate included of 672 persons (48percent) responding from 77 of the 100 counties. They survey adapted 21items (grouped into 7sets) that addressed strategic human resource management practices. The result shows that while strategic Human Resource Management practices are perceived to be present in North Carolina counties, they clearly are not a predominant feature. Weak demographic influence, especially in terms of population and supervisory status and tenure are evident. Especially disturbing are the influences these demographic influences have on employment security. Few relationships are found involving outcome assessments. Rahman (2002) in a study on 350 garments works found significant positive correlation between absenteeism and job stress. He reported that the factors responsible for job stress include excessive workload, shortage of shipment time, and shortage of workers, risky work and shortage of machine.

Very few studies have been conducted in Bangladesh relating this issue. No comprehensive study dealing with HRD practices has been conducted into Readymade Garment Industry. Therefore, a study in this particular is may be useful for academic as well as practical purposes.

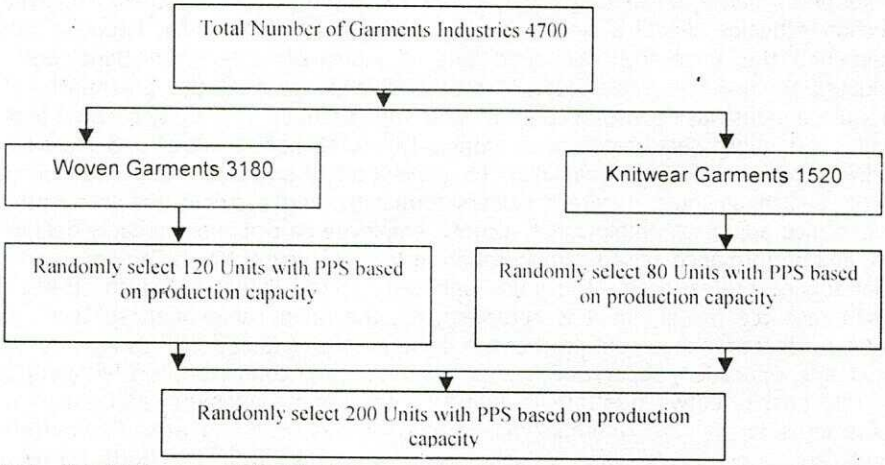
Methodology of the Study

The methodology of the study includes the selection of sample size, data collection method and data analysis tools.

Sample size

For the purpose of collecting primary data, 200 Garment units have been selected from the garment directory 08-09 published by the Bangladesh Garment Manufacturers and Exporters Association (BGMEA). Sampling selection diagram for this study shown in figure-1

Figure 1: Sampling selection diagram



Out of 4700 firms as listed in the garment directory, where 3180 firms are exporting woven garments and 1520 firms are exporting knitwear garments, from the total number of woven industries, 120 industries have been selected as well as from the 1520 knitwear Industries, 80 industries have been selected using Probability proportion to size (PPS) based on existing production capacity. A total number of 200 garment unites constitute the sample size of the present study and each HR/Admin/Personnel/IR/ER department of these firms can be viewed as the sampling unit of the study.

Data Collection

Non-probabilistic sampling technique has been preferred for the study. The study is mainly based on primary data. A structured questionnaire has been used for the purpose of collecting primary data. To strengthen theoretical backgrounds of the study different local and international published articles, websites, seminar papers and different standard textbooks dealing with HRD had also been reviewed. Time period of the study was February2010 to June 2010.

Data Analysis

To assess the status of HR Departments in the garment industry in Bangladesh, the present study extensively used descriptive statistics such as mean, percentage, and standard deviation. One sample t-test was also run to test whether the mean of a particular data set fall in an assumed rune or not. All statistical calculations were

carried out by SPSS (version 15), the most widely used set of programs for statistical analysis in the social sciences (Bryman & Cramer, 2003).

Findings and Analysis

HR Department

Basing on five items (Cronbach's α=0.70), the overall status of the HR Departments of the woven and the knit wear garment industries in Bangladesh.

Table-1. shows the sample size (*N*), mean (*M*), standard deviation (*SD*), and standard error (*SE*) of the mean of all the items used to assess the overall status of HR departments.

Table-1: Status of HR departments

Items	Types of garment	N	Mean	SD	SE
Separate HR Department	Woven	115	4.400	0.646	0.060
	Knit	79	4.228	0.576	0.065
Sufficient No. Of employees	Woven	115	4.191	0.687	0.064
	Knit	79	4.063	0.667	0.075
Familiar with modern HRM Policies and Practices	Woven	117	3.350	1.162	0.107
	Knit	78	3.269	1.192	0.135
HR head holds important managerial position	Woven	117	4.214	0.693	0.064
	Knit	75	4.067	0.811	0.094
Significant contribution of HR dept. to the organizational Successes.	Woven	117	4.299	0.757	0.070
	Knit	75	4.147	0.911	0.105

Regarding the means of the items, differences between the woven and the knit wear industries of Bangladesh were noticed. Independent samples t-test was conducted for every items to become sure whether these differences were statistically significant. The result is shown in Table 2.

Table 2: Independent-samples t-test on the status of HR departments

Items	Variance types	Levene's Test for Equality of Variances		t-test for equality of means		
		F	Sig.	t	df	Sig.
Separate HR Department	Equal variances assumed	7.08	0.008	1.904	192	0.058
	Equal variances not assumed			1.945*	179.38	0.053
Sufficient No. of employees	Equal variances assumed	2.04	0.155	1.290^{ns}	192	0.198
	Equal variances not assumed			1.298	171.00	0.196
Familiar with modern HRM	Equal variances assumed	0.04	0.843	0.473^{ns}	193	0.637

Policies and Practices	Equal variances not assumed			0.471	162.28	0.638
HR head holds important managerial position	Equal variances assumed	0.49	0.484	1.341^{ns}	190	0.181
	Equal variances not assumed			1.296	139.88	0.197
Significant contribution of HR dept. to the organizational Successes.	Equal variances assumed	0.25	0.616	1.256^{ns}	190	0.211
	Equal variances not assumed			1.207	136.97	0.230

Note: ** indicates significant at 1% level and * indicates significant at 5% level

Item-wise interpretation

Separate HR Department

Here, equal variances were not assumed as F = 7.08, P = 0.008. So, no difference between the woven and knitwear garment industries of Bangladesh in regard to maintaining separate HR department was shown by the t-test based on 'equal variances not assumed'.

HR Department has sufficient no. of employees

Homogenous variances were assumed in this case. The t-test based on equal variances assumed showed the difference between the woven and knit wear garment industries concerning the sufficiency of employees in HR Departments was statistically insignificant (t=1.290 , P= .198). Therefore, it can be assumed that in case of the sufficiency of employees, HR department of the woven wear garment industries (M=4.191) are significantly better in position than those of the knit wear industries (M=4.063).

Employees HR Departments are familiar with modern HRM

In this case homogenous variances were assumed. The t-test based on equal variances assumed showed the difference between the woven and knit wear garment industries concerning the familiar with modern HRM Policies and Practices of employees in HR Departments was statistically insignificant (t=0.473 , P= .637). Therefore, it can be assumed that in case of the sufficiency of employees, HR department of the woven wear garment industries (M=3.350) are significantly better in position than those of the knit wear industries (M=3.269).

Head of HR holds important managerial position

Homogenous variances were assumed in this case. The t-test based on equal variances assumed showed the difference between the woven and knit wear garment industries concerning the position of head of HR in the organizational hierarchy was statistically insignificant (t=1.341 , P= .181). Therefore, it can be assumed that in case of the sufficiency of employees, HR department of the woven wear garment industries (M=4.214) are significantly better in position than those of the knit wear industries (M=4.067).

HR Department has significant contribution to organizational Successes

Homogenous variances were assumed in this case. The t-test based on equal variances assumed showed the difference between the woven and knit wear garment industries concerning the opinion that HR department has insignificant contribution to the organizational success (t=1.256 , P= .211). Therefore, it can be assumed that the HR manager of the woven wear garment industries (M=4.299) hold significantly more favorable opinion in this regard than those of the knit wear industries (M=4.147).

Next, key objective of the present study was to trace the difference between the woven and the knit wear Garment Industries in Bangladesh with respect to the overall status of HR Departments. In light of the objective of the study, the following hypothesis was developed for testing.

Hypothesis -3:

H0 : There is no difference between the woven and the knitwear garment industry in Bangladesh with respect to the overall status of HR department.

Hi : There is a difference between the woven and the knitwear garment industry in Bangladesh with respect to the overall status of HR department.

i.e. $H_0: \mu \leq 3$

$H_1: \mu > 3$

Table 3 : Descriptive statistics of the overall status of HR departments

	Garments type	N	Mean	SD	SE
HRD	Woven	120	4.073	0.6734	0.061
	Knit	80	3.925	0.7284	0.081

Table 4: Independent-samples t-test for the overall status of HR departments

HRD	Levene's Test for Equality of Variances		t-test for equality of means		
	F	Sig.	t	df	Sig.
Equal variances assumed	0.093	0.761	1.469 ns	198	0.144
Equal variances not assumed			1.446	160.16	0.150

Before t-test, Levene's test for equality of variances was undertaken in order to confirm the homogeneity of variances of the compared groups. This was indispensable to make comparison between the woven and the knit wear sectors where the sectors having unequal sample sizes. From the Levene's test for equality of variances, it was seen that the variances are equal (F=0.093,P =o.761). Accordingly, independent samples t-test was done and the result clarifies the difference between the overall statuses of HRD of the woven and that of the knit wear garment industries was statistically insignificant (t=1.469, P=o.144). So, accepting the null hypothesis we can conclude that the overall status of HR departments of the woven (M=4.073) is significantly better than that of the knit wear (M=3.925) garment industries in Bangladesh.

Conclusions

The Readymade Garment is the leading industry and one of the leading exporters in Bangladesh. Even, it is observed that there are many garment industry where lower or middle level managers are performing the tasks of the heads of HR department. The difference between the overall statuses of HR Departments of the woven and that of the knit wear garment industries was statistically insignificant. So, the null hypothesis was accepted and there is no difference between the woven and the knitwear garment industry in Bangladesh with respect to the overall status of HR department. we can conclude that the overall status of HR department of the woven is significantly better than that of the knit wear garment industries in Bangladesh.

References

Allen, Louis A. (1958), "Management and organization,". McGraw- Hill Book Company, New York.

Guest, David E. (1987) "Human Resource Management and Industrial Relations" *Journal of Management Studies.* Vol.24. No. 5 PP. 503-521.

Guest, David, E. (1990) "Human Resource Management and the American Dream". *Journal of Management Studies*, vol.27:4, pp.377-379.

Lavinga, Robert J. (2002), "Best Practices in Public- Sector Human Resource: Wisconsin State Government," *Human Resource Management*, 41(3), pp.369-384.

Rowden, Robert W. (2002) "The Strategic Role of Human Resource Management in Developing a Global Corporate Culture." *International Journal of Management.*19 (2) PP. 155-160

Tennokoon, R. (1999): "Apparel Industry- The Future Scenario". *Economic Review*, Vol.25, No. ¾, June/ July, Sri Lanka, P.8.

Way, Sean A. and Thacker, James W. (2001) "The Successful Implementation of Strategic Human Resource Management Practices." *International Journal of Management.* 18(1). PP.25-31

Wellawatta, J. (1999): "The workers in the Readymade Garments Industrial Sector-A New Way of life", *Economic Review*, Vol.25 No. ¾, June / July Sri Lanka, P 23

Werther, William B, Jr., and Davis, Keith (1993), Human Resource and Personnel Management. McGraw-Hill, Inc, New York, PP. 446-449.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV, 2011

E-GOVERNANCE AND INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY RELATIONSHIP MANAGEMENT: A CASE OF BANGLADESH

Md. Emran Ali*

Abstract: This paper reveals E-governance and its execution to reach at the target of Digital or an Information Technology enabled Bangladesh. Throughout this study, it is tried to highlight the relationship of management with E-governance, Information Technology and concerned aspects to go through the achievement of the ultimate goal of economic freedom. Information Technology, a part of 'VISION 2021', totally depends on the implementation of the E-governance in different sectors, such as, agriculture, healthcare, transportation and telecommunication, local community networks, local government, social safety networks and administration as well as judiciary departments. In fact, the concept of 'Information Technology' and implementation of E-Governance in all sphere of socio-economic life and other business and administrative activities may bring a phenomenal development in management and policy issues in Bangladesh.

1. Introduction

The concept of E-governance was nothing but the implementation of government services of different sectors through interconnected network, or internet and through the development of Information and Communication Technology (ICT) sector. The Government of Bangladesh in their CHARTER FOR CHANGE, it had been announced the concept of '*Digital Bangladesh or an Information Technology enabled Bangladesh*' for first time by the honorable Finance Minister of the People's Republic of Bangladesh as an integral part of VISION 2021. During the budget speech of 2009-10 by the honorable Finance Minister elaborated concept as one of socio-economic transformation, which would be enabled by information and communication technologies (Ministry of Finance, 2010)[1]. The government traced the term 'Information Technology based Bangladesh' as it would indicate the economic freedom of the people, which, in turns, helped to reach at the desired target of the nation within 2021. Here the relationship of E-governance and the Digital Bangladesh was very much interrelated and interdependent. It was certain that if the government wanted to fulfill its target to make the country as Information Technology based Bangladesh there must existed a relationship management between these two.

2. Definition of Digital Bangladesh

Digital Bangladesh was an idea that included the Information Technology use for management, administration and governance to ensure transparency, accountability and answerability at all levels of society and state (Kamal, 2009). Since then, Digital

* Associate Professor, Department of Management, University of Rajshahi.

[1] Ministry of Finance (2010), *Digital Bangladesh Strategy in Action.*

Bangladesh became a slogan, a common talking point in the country. Government officials were using this slogan each and everywhere. So finally it can be concluded that "Digital Bangladesh" was an innovative idea. It was a Bangladeshi version of the 'Information Society' and it referred to the effective and useful of technology in terms of implementing the promises in education, health, job placement, poverty eradication etc. In fact, it required universal access to Information and Communication Technology, ICT friendly infrastructures and trained human resources for all aspects of socio-economic development.

3. Review of Literature

As the relationship between E-governance and the newly resourceful concept of Information Technology was very similar with each other and had close bond between these two. One of the important studies on *Digital Bangladesh for Good Governance* (Karim: February 2010) was done highlighting the importance and implication as well as the implementation of government towards the 'VISION 2021' and as a part of that effort Digital Bangladesh or Information Technology based Bangladesh. Another study (Ministry of Finance: 2010) on *Information Technology Strategy in Action* also reveals the effort Digital Bangladesh and its possible concurring outcomes towards the achievement of 'VISION 2021'. As a part of that vision we had the newly emerged concept of Digital Bangladesh in our country. The researcher has tried to focus the views throughout the study.

4. Objectives of the Study

The study had been conduced on the light of the following objectives;

- To trace the ultimate goal of the government towards the achievement of economic freedom of the people of the country
- To show up Digital Bangladesh as a part of 'VISION 2021' Strategy
- To prescribe the development process of Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) in the context of Bangladesh
- To prescribe the possibilities of this vision towards the reality and the actual standard practices by the Bangladesh government

5. Rationale of the Study

To found the rationality of this study the following remarks could be included with some logical viewpoints;

- to bring transparency and greater efficiency in the formulation of government policies, functions, and strategies
- to highlight the areas of developmental sectors under the concept of Digital Bangladesh in the terms of policy planning and strategy
- to overview the life-cycle towards achievement of Digital Bangladesh within VISION 2021

As the government ascertains people, so the study may be a simple effort for measuring the performance of the government with the actual achievement.

6. Methodology of the Study

This study is based on some primary and secondary data. In order to collect the primary data several data collection methods have been applied such as survey and observation methods. On the others hand for collecting secondary data history analysis method has been applied. Regarding data collection tools a semi-structure

schedule questionnaire has been applied among the stakeholders along with focus group discussion, case study and so on. Simultaneously cross checking and content and analysis techniques have also been used for getting reliability of the collected data and information's. Desk research, observation, inspection and other secondary data from journals, newspapers, and different print media, which are closely related with E-governance and the concept of Digital Bangladesh. However the information and approaches - applied to accumulate data-highlight the E-governance and information technology and its consequence on the management and administrative activities in Bangladesh.

7. Digital Bangladesh under VISION 2021 Strategy

It was known to all that the strategy of VISION 2021 was for economic freedom of the nation. Digital Bangladesh was one of the techniques to achieve the VISION 2021. As a part of VISION 2021, Digital Bangladesh might be succeeded through the implementation of ICT in different sectors of the country. When Awami League's *Charter for Change* announced the concept of Information and Communication Technology based Bangladesh as an integral part of VISION 2021, the budget 2009-10 speech of the honorable *Finance Minister* initiated the concept as one of socio-economic transformation enabled by information and communication technologies or, ICTs. Undoubtedly, the revised National Strategy for Accelerated Poverty Reduction (NSAPR) Phase-II in all five of its strategies involves the elements of Information and Communication Technology based Bangladesh quite effectively. The ICT Policy 2009, ICT Act 2009, Right to Information Act 2009, various local government acts promulgated in 2009 laid the foundation for identifying the Information and Communication Technology based Bangladesh priorities for people as a whole.

8. Primary Development Sectors under Digital Bangladesh Strategy

The goal of Digital Bangladesh was to develop ICT systems, infrastructures and human resources for strengthening the primary developmental sectors as achievement of economic freedom of the people to make a direct positive impact on the main social and economic indicators. The sectors comprised in the strategy include the followings;

8.1 Agriculture

To increase the efficiency and equity in the agricultural sector, improve competitiveness of farmers providing information and knowledge of to reduce the exploitation caused by lack of market information and encourage the farmers to participate in decision-making process.

8.2 Healthcare

To facilitate improvement in areas such as health administration, capacity building of health workers, access to health information and healthcare service delivery. These include issues like regular reporting on disease dynamics and related interventions, monitoring of field-staff, managing epidemics, on-demand access to health information by citizens and also by field-staff for better service delivery, and healthcare service delivery through telemedicine and remote consultation networks.

8.3 Land Monitoring and Administration.

To reform land administration and expand land-related services to citizens through digitized record-keeping of *khatians* and maps, provide land-related information services to citizens in a hassle-free way, land revenue management through authentic reporting and tracking of land-related taxes, and efficient decision-making regarding the use of lands under government control.

8.4 Local Government

To strengthen the functioning of local government institutions, particularly by turning them into robust information and service delivery points for local communities, and establishing interactive platforms to encourage citizens for participation and feedback.

8.5 Social Safety Networks

To ensure more accurate targeting of beneficiaries, improve delivery of benefits, and reduce pilferage in the administration and management of social safety net programs. ICT-based Decision Support Systems will be developed to evaluate impact of such programs.

8.6 Disaster Management, Environment and Climate Change

To enhance efficiency in managing natural disasters, particularly in the country's predictive capabilities, management of disaster and post-disaster situations through access to real-time information by government officials, dissemination of information to the affected, and regular monitoring and tracking of data relevant to assessing impact of climate change.

8.7 Commerce and Investment

To improve investment climate in Bangladesh and reduce the cost of doing businesses, particularly in areas such as export and investment promotion through access to regularly updating economic data in an easily accessible format, automated procedures related to setting up new businesses and bringing investments into Bangladesh, online tender processes to promote transparency and competitiveness and promoting E-business and E-commerce as well as E-banking etc.

8.8 Law Enforcement and Judiciary

To improve law and order situation in the country, particularly in court management covering automated updating of cause-lists and hearing days, and easily accessible information services for citizens regarding procedures and regulations regarding law enforcement and judiciary. Crime data management covering digitized information on crime patterns, criminal records, etc. will improve the law enforcement capacity of the government.

8.9 Parliament

To leverage ICT platforms to improve the existing communication channels between the members of parliament and their constituencies and enhance the quality and speed of decisions in the parliament by establishing Decision Support Systems.

8.10 Civil Service

To drive for continuous improvement of service delivery (Delighting the Customers), create an environment of professional development and performance-based career movement (Investing in People) and a culture of change management (Organizing for Adaptation and Resilience). Spurring innovative service delivery methods, creating a knowledge management platform for developing individual capacity and institutional memory, networking all government offices to implement the Right to Information Act, establishing e-portfolios of officers for performance management are all examples of areas where ICTs will be used as indispensable tools. ICTs will be utilized as the most cost-effective and widespread channel for establishing a constant interactive platform for dialogue with citizens, civil society and private sector, receiving citizen's grievances on service delivery and feedback on policy decisions, and publishing results for mass dissemination.

9. E-Government and Digital Bangladesh for Human Resource Management

As a functional arrangement of Digital Bangladesh, focal points who were senior policy makers one in each Ministry, all 64 Deputy Commissioners who were the top of district administration, and all 483 *Upazila Nirbhahi Officers* (UNO) who were also the head of sub-district (*upazila*) administration have attended multi-day long orientation workshops on Digital Bangladesh (Karim , 2010). These intensive workshops led by the Prime Minister's Office were unprecedented. They have ensured that the cornerstones of civil service were brought on board en masse to provide the necessary leadership at different levels of the administration to utilize the benefits of ICTs to establish good governance and alleviate poverty within the Digital Bangladesh strategy. However the Digital Bangladesh strategy had four broad mechanisms:

9.1. Human Resource Development and Digital Bangladesh

The Government of Bangladesh had the foremost goal was to utilize new technologies to build world-class skill human resources in all areas of study especially mathematics, science, and English language through the use of newer and cost-effective delivery tools and ICT-based learning mechanisms. Those components were also dealt with providing vocational, technical and 'lifelong education' opportunities to the youth and adults in order to retool them and build newer skills to improve their productivity commensurate with the needs of the 21st century's globalize world.

9.2. Connecting Citizens to ICT Highway

Another objective of Digital Bangladesh's charter was to found a sustainable connectivity channels to ensure the benefits of Digital Bangladesh to reach the marginalized and the disadvantaged. Innovative shared access outlets, awareness and capacity development of local communities to access public e-services, massive development of local language content and locally relevant content, and establishing two-way channels to promote participation of grassroots in policy discourse are key focus areas.

9.3. Digital Government for Pro-Poor Service Delivery

The key objective of the Digital Government component was to leverage ICTs in all spheres of government to ensure delivery of services to those who were the least served. Development of an e-administration platform and creation of affordable, transparent e-services using ICTs that were already in the hands of millions such as mobile phones, radio, TV in addition to internet were the key elements. Important areas to be addressed were education, healthcare, agriculture, administration of land and water resources, social safety nets, law enforcement and judiciary and disaster management. Agricultural development through Agriculture Information Centers (AIC) opened in every *Union Porishad* would also be helpful to perform services to the poor section of the society of the country.

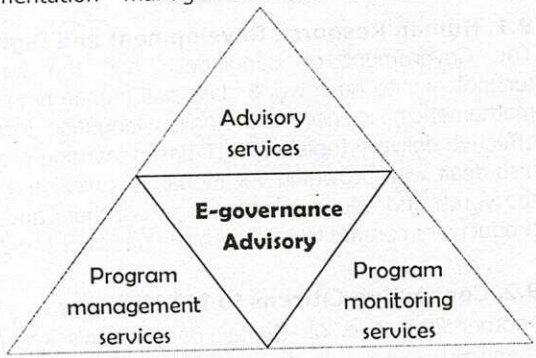
9.4. ICT in Business Sector

It was firmly believed that ICT might play a vital role in the field of business both in strengthening and ensuring good governance in business performance and administration particularly in the following areas;

i. By introducing ICTs strengthen the marketing facilities of the disadvantages producers and SMEs in both rural and urban area,
ii. Popularing and spreading ICT activities through training and other services among the business stakeholders,
iii. Boosting ICT as an export oriented sector to earn foreign currency and generate employment.
iv. To strengthen E-banking, electronic payment and electronic business transaction effectively among the business community and other stakeholders.

10. E-Government and its Service life cycle

The life cycle of an E-governance project naturally involves project conceptualization, implementation and post implementation management and assessment. E-governance basically provides services like the following three areas. Here, the researcher was seen services of E-governance to the people, across the following areas of interests. As those days ICT had become a popular and effective means of good governance and sound management system allover the world and in a global era it was an unavoidable issue. So, ICT might be used as a synonymous word of e-government Digital Bangladesh and good management.



A. Advisory Services

- E-Governance strategy and blue print formulation
- Public Private Partnership (PPP) modeling & Program Design
- Government Process Re-engineering (GPR)
- Change management and capacity building
- Solution Design & Technology Architecture for e-Governance

- Detailed Project Report (DPR) preparation
- Design of governance and institutional mechanisms

B. Program Management Services

It was strongly experienced in setting up Program Management Office (PMO) for monitoring of E-governance projects. It could effectively assist in managing programs and projects to help maximize impact and help ensuring objectives were met and risks mitigated. The Program Governance Office (PGO) comprising of senior personnel those who provided specialized training and support to the selected delivery team throughout the project duration.

C. Program Monitoring Services

Generally the third party assessments and post implementation were reviewed for E-Governance implementations in helping and providing assurance regarding quality of services, which was provided, by system operators and implementation agencies. As part of the program monitoring services, the following functions were mentioned worthy;

- User acceptance testing
- Other monitoring facilities
- Post implementation reviews
- Inventory, security, usage audit
- Technology and network performance review
- Exit readiness assessment

11. Benefits of E-Governance from the ICT Management Perspective

E-Governance offered a resourceful innovative ways forward, helping improve government processes, connect citizens in management of the government of Bangladesh, and built interactions with and within members of a civil society. According to one school of thought, at root E-government basically provides three basic changes potential for better governance for development. Those three approaches were as follows;

11.1 Automation in Overall Management

Replacing existing human-executed processes, which involve accepting, storing, processing, outputting and transmitting information for example the automation of existing official or clerical functions. Instead of the existing human-executed processes, it is possible to develop the automation in different government sector's processes.

11.2 Managing Information System

This process supports existing human-executed information processes for example, supporting easily accessible processes of decision-making analysis and strategies, communication, and decision implementation.

11.3 Service Transformation

Supporting new human-executed information management processes are the ways to serve people in case of ICT sectors can stake to fulfill the target of Digital Bangladesh for example, creating innovative strategic methods of public service delivery, monitoring and maintaining and so on.

12. Benefits of E-Governance and Digital Bangladesh from the Cost Management Perspective

As a part of VISION 2021, Digital Bangladesh might be implemented if it was possible to implement properly the concepts of ICT development and economic freedom as those were the basic two parts of the E-governance. These change potentials in turn, could bring singly or in combination of some major benefits to governance for development of the country were as follows;

- E-Governance is cheaper: Producing the same outputs at lower total cost.
- E-Governance does more: Producing more outputs at the same total cost.
- E-Governance is quicker: Producing the same outputs at the same total cost in less time.
- E-Governance works better: Producing the same outputs at the same total cost in the same time, but to a higher quality standard.
- E-Governance is innovative: Producing new outputs.

13. Conclusion

Bangladesh, a developing country, needs big push to reach at the middle income country. The one of the vital underlying factors is the establishment of digital system at every stages of Bangladesh that will lead to make digital Bangladesh. It is inevitable that total achievement of Digital Bangladesh is possible through the better management of E-governance. Sector development, ICT distribution to local community, proper management and implementation of the strategy 'Digital Bangladesh' and helps people get economic freedom ultimately.

References

Atiquzzaman (2009), *The Hope for Digital Bangladesh*, June 24.

Backus, Michael (2001), *E-Governance in Developing Countries*, March. (www.ftpiicid.org)

Batra, R. Myers, J. and D Aaker (1996), *Advertising Management*, 5th Edition, Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ.

Kabir Md. Anwarul, "Promised Digital Bangladesh with Young Generation".

Kamal, Sayed Mustafa (2009), *To make Digital Bangladesh: How and Why*. Journal of the IBS.ISSN 0256-503x, vol. XXXII.

Karim, M. A(2010); *Digital Bangladesh for Good governance*, 15 -16 February, Dhaka, Bangladesh

Ministry of Finance (2010), *Digital Bangladesh Strategy in Action.*

Monga, A. (2008), *E-government in India: Opportunities and Challenges*, JOAAG, Vol. 3. No. 2.

Pippa, Norris (May), *Deepening Democracy through E-Governance*, Harvard University, World Public Sector Report, May.

Rahman Hamidur (2009), *Key for Development Bangladesh.*

Taifur, SASM, and Mirdul Chowdhury (2003), *Problem of E-Governance in Bangladesh and Possible Steps towards Solutions.*

Tarique, Mosaddique Barkatullah (2009), *Digital Bangladesh towards Knowledge Society*, Computer Jagat.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV, 2011

HINDRANCES IN SETTING AND DEVELOPING SMALL-SCALE INDUSTRIES IN BANGLADESH

Dr. Md. Mushfiqur Rahman*
Dr. Md. Sayaduzzaman**

Abstract: Small-scale industry plays an important role in the economic development of Bangladesh. Government of Bangladesh therefore, undertakes a number of development steps with a provision of funds in order to promotion of small scale industries in different plan period and gives priority in different industrial policy. Industry's success in particular and economic development in general largely depends upon timely implementation of undertaken projects, their timely commercial operation and creating market of produced goods. Analysis of the study is done on the basis of hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries. It is observed in the study that different types of malpractice of both the officials of supportive agency and of entrepreneurs regarding plot allotment and inadequate provision of credit and malpractice regarding disbursement and recovery of loan hinder the growth and development of this sector. The poor rate of implementation and monitoring of the undertaken projects, which resulting the poor number of industries can go into commercial operation is another hindrance in setting and developing this sector. Problem in marketing the produced goods is one of the greatest hindrances for flourishing this sector. To overcome the hindrances the study had outlined some suggestions, which might be useful for executives and policy makers considered responsible for the promotion of small-scale industry.

Introduction

The economy of the country is characterized by poverty, illiteracy, low industrial base, unemployment problem, low per capita income and political instability. About 80 per cent of her population lives in the rural areas and rest of them in urban areas. The people of rural areas are dependent on agriculture and as such this sector employs the highest number of unemployed people as 51.69%, whereas the industries and service sector employ 13.56% and 34.75% respectively. At the same time, the contribution of agriculture sector to GDP is 21.11%, whereas the industries and service sector contribute 29.77% and 49.12% respectively in 2006-2007 (economic review of Bangladesh, 2007). Though agricultural sector employs maximum people over limited cultivable land, this sector has been running with heavy population pressure, which results in low labor productivity on the one hand and on the other hand it makes half of the rural household landless. In order to overcome the prevailing situation of the agricultural sector, new job opportunity should be created considering our natural resources and population. Setting-up intensive-intensive industry may solve this problem to some extent. Industries may be of three forms viz. large, medium and small-scale industry. Large and medium industries require huge amount of capital, developed technology and know-how over small-scale industry. Bangladesh is now in the threshold of development. At this embryonic stage of

* Assistant Professor, Dept. of Business Administration, Pabna Science & Technology University.
** Associate Professor, Dept. of Accounting and Information Systems, University of Rajshahi.

development, entrepreneurs' lack developed technology, know-how and sufficient resources. Bangladesh endows heavy natural resources and cheap manpower. Country's economic development largely depends upon optimum utilization of the valuable resources. Setting-up intensive-intensive small-scale industry may utilize the resources optimally and may produce different articles. The produced articles may meet up the domestic demand on the one hand and on the other hand, surplus articles may be exported abroad, thus could earn foreign exchange. Considering the importance of the industry the Government of Bangladesh has been emphasizing on setting-up small-scale industry in the country. Accordingly various steps for the development of the industry have been taken in the different plans.

The importance of small-scale industries can be considered from two points of view. These are direct contribution and indirect contribution to the national economy.

a. Direct contributions:

This is an intensive-intensive sector. It can absorb a significant volume of unemployed and under employed labor force of the country. The contribution to G.D.P of this sector is also remarkable (stated earlier, page-1). This sector can meet the domestic needs and earn foreign exchange through production of various types of goods and articles and export these abroad. Over and above, the small-scale industries can develop the entrepreneurial, managerial and labor skill through doing different function in the industry.

b. Indirect contributions:

Since the small-scale industries are usually situated in the sub-urban or rural area, so the utilization of small savings and form of capital especially for rural people is possible. Furthermore, equitable distribution of wealth, geographical dispersal of economic activities and balanced regional growth are possible through setting-up of small-scale industries. Small-scale industries also reduce the production cost of large-scale industries through sub-contracting system.

It is seen earlier that for economic development of a country like Bangladesh small-scale industry can play a vital role employing excess manpower of agricultural sector. But the development of this sector can't be considered up to the mark. As the study is mainly concerned with the hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries of Rajshahi district (mentioned in methodology) an endeavor is made to present the position of the growth and development of small-scale industries of this district.

Table 1: Eestablished Industries of greater five districts of Rajshahi division

Districts	2004-2005	2005-2006	2006-2007	2007-2008
Rajshahi	25	24	25	23
Pabna	24	24	24	24
Bogra	47	25	38	24
Rangpur	27	28	27	25
Dinajpur	29	25	34	26
Total	151	126	148	122

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC 2004-2005 to 2007-2008.

Table-1 clarifies that Rajshahi district is in the fourth position in 2004-05, 2005-2006 and 2006-2007 and in the fifth position in 2007-2008 within the greater five districts of Rajshahi division (MIS Report of BSCIC: 2004-2005, 2005-2006, 2006-2007and

2007-2008). Another study shows that the position of Rajshahi district in the divisional level with regard to Progress of various activities is eleventh in 2004-05 and 2005-06, sixth in 2006-07 and tenth in 2007-08. As a divisional city the growth rate of small-scale industry is not satisfactory at all. Since, this sector can contribute a significant amount to GDP and can employ a large volume of unemployed people, which resulting the economic development of the country. So, the indigenous raw material utilizing and labour intensive industry like small-scale industries need no over emphasis. Though population growth rate in Bangladesh starts declining, still Bangladesh is ranked as one of the most densely populated countries in the world. The main challenge of the Government of Bangladesh is to employ the people in productive activities. With a view to employing unemployed people in productive activities and utilising the available natural resources in the country setting up labour intensive industries like small-scale industry is the prime need of Bangladesh. So, the present study is an endeavour to examine the hindrances in setting-up and developing the small-scale industries. The small-scale industry has a bright prospect in Rajshahi district. Because land, raw materials, entrepreneurs, and labour are available here, which are necessary and helpful for the easy and smooth growth and development of small-scale industries? Besides, the government of Bangladesh provides credit and infrastructural facilities for the development of this sector though these are not sufficient. Accordingly, the small-scale industries have not established and developed in this district. So, the hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industries that would be found out in the study may help to understand the actual reasons of low growth of small-scale industry sector of this district. Over and above, this will help to take necessary and effective steps to overcome the reasons of hindrances. So far, there has not been any study on "Hindrances in Setting and Development the Small-Scale Industry in Bangladesh." Realizing the importance of small-scale industry, the present study titled "Hindrances in Setting and Development the Small-Scale Industry in Bangladesh" has been undertaken.

Objectives

In line with the problem mentioned above the objectives of the present study among others are as follows:

1. To identify the different hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industry.
2. To examine the role of supportive agency to remove the existing problems of this sector.
3. To find out the reasons of hindrances in setting and developing the small scale industry.
4. To suggest some possible modest measures to overcome the hindrances in the path of setting and developing the small-scale industry.

Methodology

Primary and secondary data have been collected for conducting the study. Primary data have been collected from manuscripts, unpublished official documents, interview system and discussion with the executive of BSCIC and other supportive institutions. Secondary data have been collected from different annual and MIS Reports of BSCIC, published official document, theses, dissertations, newspaper, statistical book, Economic Review of Bangladesh, Economic trend of Bangladesh and so on. Interview Schedule has been prepared for interviewing the small enterprise owners. The study covers six types of

small-scale industries of Rajshahi District. These are: 1. Food and allied; 2. Press and printing; 3. Forest and furniture; 4. Metal and engineering; 5. Silk and 6. Pharmaceutical. The researchers have collected the lists of small-scale industrial units from BSCIC and other financing institutions. From these lists out of total 1046 units 64 units have been selected for conducting study through random sampling. The study encompasses with the data of five years ranging from 2004 to 2008. But for the convenience of analysis data of several years back in connection with Bangladesh and Rajshahi division have also been considered in some cases.

Theoretical concepts: Definition of small-scale industry

As in other developing countries, the definition of small-scale industry has undergone changes from time to time in Bangladesh. The review of the definitions of small industry indicates that there is no uniformity either in respect of fixed investment criterion or employment criterion. In most of the cases, the employment criterion is absent in the definition. Besides, there appears to have no clear-cut demarcation between small, medium and cottage industries. This gives rise to confusions about the meaning and scope of small industry. However, an attempt was made to define the small-scale industry separately in the First Five-Year Plan (1973-1978) of Bangladesh. After the emergence of Bangladesh the definition of small-scale industry has undergone changes from plan to plan and policy to policy. In this study, the definition of small-scale industry given in Industrial Policy, 2005 has been considered. According to the Policy, "Small industry means an industry in which the value/replacement cost of durable resources other than land and factory buildings is under 15 million taka" (Industrial Policy of Bangladesh, 2005). This kind of enterprise continues its operation for more than one year for earning profit with workers from different family.

Meaning of setting-up (growth)

The word 'growth' means an increase. In other words, it may be termed as the process of growing. Oxford advanced learner's dictionary of current English defines it as: "An increase in economic activity, profit etc." The study assumes the term as an increase in some industrial variables such as the number, sales volume, and employment generation rate, profit, capital, capacity production etc. In the periphery of the study, to estimate the increase in different selected industrial variables, it is decided to use the following variants of growth rates keeping in view the data availability and their suitability. In this study, growth is considered as micro concept. The factor, 'growth' of an industry completed through an undertaken project. It starts from the project origination and passes through the project evaluation, project selection, and project implementation and finally it is finished in commercial operation.

Meaning of development

The word 'development' is a macro concept. Industrial growth is also included in it. Development means "something has become better or stronger in position or state. It may be termed as "a better or stronger position of something." In case of industrial development, the factor 'development' of an industry comes after the start of its commercial operation. For industrial development, Government should have policy and strategy. Industrial development strategy is a mere part of entire development strategy of a country. It needs to adopt strategy to achieve target determined in policy/ plan. The industrial development strategy may be expressed in following equation:

Industrial development = New industry set-up (growth) + Coordination, Modernization, Rehabilitation and Replacement of existing industries (Ahmed & Tarek: 1993).

Process of setting up (growth) of small-scale industry

Industry must be set-up in a systematic and consistent process. The process of setting up of industry depends upon the types of industry and timely setting-up of industry. The process of setting up of industry may be divided into four steps. These are:

1. **Feasibility test of the concept of setting up of industry**: The concept of setting up of industry means giving proposal for setting up of new industry or originate the idea of new industry. To test the feasibility of setting up of new industry, market survey is the first and foremost necessity and then one has to consider the infrastructural facility, Government economic policy, availability of raw materials, purchasing capacity of customers etc.

2. **Appraisal of expected industry:** Project appraisal is conducted before investment. Appraisal cycle can be divided into four stages. These are: a) Economic b) Technical c) Financial d) Management. Rapidity of return, time value of money, risk and uncertainty has to be measured efficiently at the project appraisal stage.

3. **Selection of industry:** Selection of industry depends upon the appraisal of the project. Industry should be selected on the basis of availability of resources. At this stage it is looked into that the economically unaccepted industry would not be selected, which affect the country's economy negatively.

4. **Implementation of industry and activities:** This is the last stage of setting up of an industry. Two factors are considered effectively at this stage. These are: a) Time for implementation and b) Fund for implementation. Implementation of industry in time and within budget and its commercial operation affect the country's economy positively. Whereas the time over-run and cost over-run for the implementation of industry affect the countries economy negatively (Shah Alam, Acceleration of Dynamism of Industrialization in Bangladesh. A seminar Paper: 2002).

Steps of development of small-scale industry

For the development of this sector, Government has to undertake policies and programmers and cooperation of all enterprise minded people in particular and common people in general is required to implement the undertaken policies and programmes. Entrepreneurs need technical assistance to this end. To modernize the production process, to improve the quality of goods and for the use of appropriate technology, domestic and foreign specialists may be utilized. In fine, it is very essential to maintain co-ordination among various government and non-government institutions to implement the undertaken measures for the development of small-scale industries. Over and above, to create vast and suitable market for the small-scale industrial goods is a vital factor for the development of this sector.

Analysis and Interpretation

To identity the Hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries, the state of plot allotment and of the industrial units are in commercial operation has been analyzed at first. The following tables portray the state of plot allotment and industrial units in connection with Bangladesh, Rajshahi division and Rajshahi district.

Table 2: Plot allotment and industrial units of BSCIC in Bangladesh

Total No. of industrial estates	Total No. of plots	Plots allocable	Allotted plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
74	10397	10110	8831	87	5242	59	3350	64	1401	27	315	6

Source: Compiled from MIS reports of BSCIC: 2007-2008.

Table-2 shows that in 59% of allotted plots have been used for setting up industry and 64% of set-up industries are in commercial operation. Virtually, 68% of total plots are not in commercial operation, which does not imply the sufficient growth and development of the small-scale industry.

Table 3: Plot allotment and industrial units of Rajshahi division

Total number of industrial estates	Total number of plots	Plots allocable	Allotted Plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
17	237	2300	2094	91	896	43	707	79	140	16	40	4

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2007-2008.

From table 3, it is observed that in 43% of allotted plots have been used for setting for up of industrial units and 79% of them are in commercial operation. So, 70.4% of total plots are not in commercial operation. This rate is higher than that of all over the country.

Table 4: Plot allotment and industrial units of Rajshahi district

Total number of industrial estates	Total number of plots	Plots allocable	Allotted plots		Industrial units in allotted plot		Industrial units in Operation		Industrial units under implementation		Sick Industries	
			No.	% (4÷3)	No.	% (6÷4)	No.	% (8÷6)	No.	% (10÷6)	No.	% (12÷6)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1	329	325	325	100	202	67	179	89	6	2	11	5

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2007-2008

Table 4 clarifies that in 62% of allotted plots have been used for setting up of industrial units and 89% of them are in commercial operation. So, 46% of total plots have not been used for commercial operation. This rate is lesser than that of Rajshahi division.

From the analyses of three tables, it may be opined that the number of industry continuing commercial operation is not expected and satisfactory rather discouraging.

Multifarious reasons have been extracted for these circumstances from field survey which are interpreted below:

Entrepreneurs do not get necessary and desired size plots. For this, in some cases, entrepreneurs do not set-up their industry and those who are running their operation, cannot extend their production capacity as necessary. Besides, they do not get plot and loan timely also for dilatory tendency of concerned officials. That is why; they cannot set-up their industry and start their commercial operation in time. For this reason, they cannot bring their products in market at the pick-time of people's demand. Sometimes, the concerned officials are become the victim of circumstances to allot the plots to the inefficient, untrue and influential entrepreneurs. As a result, genuine entrepreneurs are deprived and they cannot make themselves as stable ones. Many influential entrepreneurs do not set-up industry on their allotted plots. In the consequence, a large number of allotted plots are lying uselessly and ultimately the growth and development of small-scale industries are being reduced.

It is learnt from reviewing literature that the industry's success largely depends upon implementation and monitoring of selected project and their commercial operation (Shah Alam, Project Implementation and Monitoring System of Sugar Industry in Bangladesh: 1997). It is presented through the analysis of progress of various activities of BSCIC. The following table portrays the progress of various activities of BSCIC in connection with Bangladesh, Rajshahi division and with Rajshahi district.

Table 5: Progress of various activities of BSCIC (Figures in percentages)

Year	Bangladesh		Rajshahi Division		Rajshahi District	
	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project	Project proposal preparation and appraisal	Implementation and Monitoring of selected project
2004-05	111	59	146	80	89	51
2005-06	123	70	143	80	156	84
2006-07	127	61	173	89	187	95
2007-08	117	60	167	84	190	96
Average	119.5	62.5	157.25	83.25	155.5	81.5

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2004-05 to 2007-2008.

Above table shows that the average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal of four years ranging from 2004-05 to 2007-2008 is 119.5%, whereas the rate of implementation and monitoring of selected protects is 62.5% only in connection with Bangladesh. In Rajshahi division, the average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal of the same period is 157.27%, whereas the implementation and monitoring

of selected projects is 83.25% and in Rajshahi district, average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal of four years is 155.5% But the implementation and monitoring of selected projects is 81.5% only.

From above table, it is observed that the rate implementation and monitoring of selected project is not satisfactory at all despite the average rate of preparation of project proposal and its appraisal is more than 100%.

From the analyses regarding plot allotment and industrial units as well as progress of various activities of BSCIC, it is observed that poor rate of implementation and monitoring the selected projects is another vital reason of low growth of small-scale industry.

For setting up new industry and continuing commercial operation of existing one, there must have adequate provision of fund. It is extracted from the statistics available that the shortage of fund is one of greatest impediment in setting and developing the small-scale industry.

Table 6: Provision of Credit for Small-Scale Industries

Year	Bangladesh		Rajshahi Division		Rajshahi District	
	New	Existing	New	Existing	New	Existing
2004-05	64	45	79	77	52	50
2005-06	70	56	83	75	86	83
2006-07	67	57	97	88	94	95
2007-08	68	55	101	82	97	95
Average	67.25	53.25	90	80.5	82.25	80.75

Source: Compiled from MIS report of BSCIC: 2004-05 to 2007-2008.

From the above table, it is observed that the provision of credit for new industry is lesser in Rajshahi district in respect of Rajshahi division, but it is slightly higher for existing industry. The provision of credit as portrayed above is no sufficient and beneficial for the entrepreneurs. Entrepreneurs are facing serious fund problem. Government allocation is very low compared to the necessity of entrepreneurs. Entrepreneurs need fund to set-up of industry and start commercial operation. The loan facility usually provided by private lending agencies, is not expected and profitable form. Entrepreneurs cannot take industrial loan due to imposing unfavorable conditions on them. Lastly, they are to depend on cash credit of high interest rate, which enhance the cost of capital and ultimately cost of production. Neither government agency nor private agency wants to provide loan as fixed capital to construct buildings or to purchase machinery. But it is very difficult to invest fixed capital to construct buildings or to purchase machinery for small entrepreneurs of our country.

Over and above, transactions on credit have been a common practice in our country. If an entrepreneur likes to survive, he needs to have two or three times working capital. But the lending agencies do not give working capital as like and the small entrepreneurs of our country have on self-ability also. As a result, after sometime the owners cannot continue their production. Ultimately the industries are become sick.

The interpretation of data obtained through interviewing the small entrepreneurs as mentioned above, it is revealed that the high interest rate of borrowed capital is an impediment in setting-up and developing the small-scale industry. The opinion regarding interest rate of borrowed capital is given below:

Table 7: Opinion regarding interest rate (14%-16%) of borrowed capital

Opinion	Frequency	Percentage
Very high	50	78
High	14	22
Reasonable	0	0

Source: Field survey

From above table, it is evident that 78% respondents think the 14%-16% interest rate on borrowed capital is very high, 22% high and nobody think this rate is reasonable.

For the development of small-scale industry marketing of the goods produced in small-scale industry is a vital factor. Usually the small industrial products are sold in local market. The following table shows the market coverage of small industrial products.

Table 8: Distribution of enterprises according to market coverage

Markets	Frequency	Percentage	Rank
Local	61	95.31	1
Regional	23	36	2
National	09	14.06	3
Foreign	02	3.12	4

Source: Field survey

From the above table it is evident that the entrepreneurs sell 95.31% of their production in local market, 36% in regional market, 14.06% in national market and 3.13% in foreign market. But acute local competition is the greatest problem in marketing the small-scale industrial products. It is realized from another survey, which is given below:

Table 9: Distribution of problems of marketing the products

Nature of competition	Frequency	Percentage	Rank
Local competition	54	84.375	1
Foreign competition	06	9.375	3
Bad nature of payment	03	4.6875	4
Red tapism	01	1.5625	5
Quality	14	21.75	2

Source: Field survey

From the above table it is observed that 84.37% respondents have stated the local competition as the problem of marketing the produced goods, 21.875% the quality, 9.375% the foreign competition, 4.6875 the bad nature of payment and 1.65% the red-tapism.

Development of small-scale industries would not be up to the expected stage if the production target would not be achieved. The following table has portrayed the reasons of not achieving production target.

Table 10: Distribution of enterprises according to reasons of not achieving production target

Reasons	Frequency	Percentage	Rank
Low demand	36	56.25	1
Non-availability of raw materials	05	7.81	6
Introduction of better alternatives	08	12.5	5
Shortage of working capital	35	54.69	2
Shortage of fixed capital	04	6.25	7
Lack of modern plant & machinery	18	28.125	3
Adverse calamity	01	1.56	8
High production cost	10	15.62	4

Source: Field survey

Above table shows the reasons of not achieving production target. From this table, it is observed that low demand of product is the prime reason of not achieving the production target. Shortage of working capital is the second reason in this regard. Lack of modern machinery and plant is the third reason and high production costs, introduction of better alternatives, non-availability of raw materials, and shortage of fixed capital follow it. Adverse calamity is the last and eighth reason of not achieving production target.

So, it is opined form the analyses of Table 9 and 10 that local competition and low demand of products are the greatest impediment for development of small-scale industries. So, to minimize such competition and increase the demand of products, government should create foreign market for small industrial goods.

Findings of the study

This paper has identified the hindrances in setting up and developing the small-scale industries in Bangladesh. Then it has ascertained the reasons of those hindrances. The findings of the study disclosed the officials of BSCIC and other supportive agencies cannot follow the proper rules regarding plot allotment and disbursement and recovery of loan due to musclemanism and political reason. Those who are untrue and un-genuine entrepreneurs are allotted plots and given loan usually do not set-up industry or extend their existing one. So, the number of industrial units in commercial operation in respect of allotted plot is not sufficient. The rate of implementation and monitoring of selected projects is very poor despite the project proposal preparation and its appraisal rate is more than 100%. Fund diversion culture, and high interest rate of borrowed capital have been detected as the hindrances in setting-up and developing the small-scale industry.

Acute local competition is the greatest problem in marketing the goods produced by smali-scale industry. Shortage of fund is also a great problem in the path of setting-up and developing the small Scale industry. There is no sufficient provision of counseling service for small entrepreneurs to improve the quality of products. Lack of provision of trade-wise training facility is one of the hindrances in setting up and developing the small-scale industries. High cost of raw material is another reason of low production rate.

Suggestions and Recommendations

Suggestions and recommendations have been given as per the findings that are extracted from the study. So, the suggestions and recommendations for concerned quarter are confined within the purview of the study. The study gives the following suggestions and recommendations to the owners/ entrepreneurs and government for removing the hindrances in setting and developing the small-scale industries in Bangladesh.

i) The trade policy of the government should be reviewed to encourage our small entrepreneurs. Import and export policy should be carefully reviewed. Since, the study reveals that the acute local competition is the greatest problem in marketing the goods produced in small-scale industries sector. So, to minimize such competition in particular and for increase the contribution of this sector to national economy through earning foreign exchange in general, Government should incorporate the small-scale industrial products in the list of exportable goods as much as possible and on the other hand, the import of foreign products should be restricted with a view to increasing the demand of indigenous small-scale industrial products and ultimately promoting small-scale industries.

ii) Government should enact new laws for resisting musclemanism and political influence on the officials. Government as well as small entrepreneurs association has to play an effective role regarding motivation of giving-up the deliberate default culture and fund diversion culture on the one hand and on the other hand, punitive measures should be avoided regarding recovery of default loan rather rebate should be allowed on one's schedule.

i) More supportive institutions should be established with a view to increasing credit facility to small entrepreneurs with easy terms and conditions and to facilitating technological supports.

ii) Small-Scale Industries Development Institutions (SSIDI) may be set-up at each upazila to facilitate the trade- wise training and counseling services on different aspects of small-scale industries like improvement of quality of products, choosing of product line etc.

iii) Government should take effective imitative to improve the infrastructural facilities such as communication, electricity, utility services (fuel, gas, water) etc. To improve the quality of products government should supply quality raw material in right time with fair price.

References

Ahmed & Tarek, *Development Economics, Bangladesh perspective* 1993, p. 60.

Alam, M. Shah, *Acceleration of Dynamism of Industrialization in Bangladesh.* A seminar Paper, Venue BSCIC Divisional office, Rajshahi, 2002, P.P.3-8.

Alam, M. Shah, *Project Implementation and Monitoring System of Sugar Industry in Bangladesh.* IBS Journal, Rajshahi University, Rajshahi, 1997, vol. xx P.P-1, 2.

Economic Review Bangladesh. Ministry of Finance, Government of Bangladesh, Dhaka, 2007, P.P-23-29

Gibb, A., and M. Scott, *Strategic Awareness. Personal Commitment and the Process of Planning in the Small Business.* Journal of Management Studies 22 (6), 1985, p.p.597-631.

ILO, *Small Enterprise Development. A policy Paper*, Geneva: ILO, 1992.

Industrial policy, 1999 and 2005.

Mannan, M.A., *Growth and Development of Small Enterprise: Case of Bangladesh.* London: Avebury, 1993.

MIS and Annual Report, BSCIC 2004-05, 2005-06,2006-07 and 2007-08.

Rahman, Habibur A.H.M. *Entrepreneurship and Small Enterprise Development in Bangladesh.* 1979, P-21.

Sarder, Jahangir Hossain and Mobarak Asma. *Technology and the Development of Small Firms in Bangladesh,* Dhaka university Journal of Business study, vol. 17(2), 159-173, December, 1996, p-170.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

JIBANANANDA DAS IN ENGLISH TRANSLATION

Md. Abu Zafor *

Abstract: Jibanananda Das' s poems have been translated into English by a number of translators including Das himself. Apart from some anthologies that include a few of Das's poems, there are more than half a dozen separate volumes of translated poetry. The present paper provides a critical survey of these translations published by the end of the twentieth century. . The survey finds that among the published works the most comprehensive and representative volume is Fakrul Alam's *Jibananada Das*. The paper also discusses the multiple translations of Das's popular poem 'Banalata Sen' as a case study which proves the translation theorist Andre Lefevere's theoretical stance that translation is 'some sort of rewriting', but it is important for projecting an image of the original author. The analysis and comparative study shows that a representative image of the original has been best reflected through the translated poem by Fakrul Alam.

A good number of poems of Jibanananda Das[1] (1899–1954) have so far been translated into English. Some reviews of these translations are also available. However, till now there exists no such published book, article etc that provide an overall idea about Das's poems in English translation. The present paper has been designed with this end in view. The primary objective of the paper is to survey the published translations by individual translators (upto 2000) chronologically with a brief focus on the general features of these translations. Secondly, as a case study, the paper analyzes multiple translations of Das' most popular and most translated poem Banalata Sen. The objective of this analysis is to show how translations vary from one hand to another, which proves the translation theory by Andre Lefevere that translation is 'some sort of rewriting', but it is potentially the most influential because it is able 'to project the image of an author and/or those works beyond the boundaries of their origin or culture.'[2]

That translation from one language to another is a complex activity is a cliché, but it is something that both readers and practitioners need to be reminded. The very term "translation," for example, is a case in point: In Bangla the equivalent of "translation" is

---

* Associate Professor, Dept of English, Jagannath University, Dhaka

[1] Jibanananda Das was born on February 17, 1899 in Barisal, then East Bengal. His ancestors came from the Bikrampur region of Dhaka district. Jibanananda's father Satyananda Das was a school teacher, essayist and a publisher. His mother Kusumkumari Das was a poet. Das died in an accident on October 14, 19541954. Das's true greatness was posthumously recognized, and today he is variously called a 'poet's poet, an anchorite, the most inalienably personal voice in Bengali literature, a surrealist and more frequently a poet of nature. In Fakrul Alam's assessment Das is 'arguably the most important Bengali poet after Rabindranath Tagore, without a doubt one of the leading poets of Bengal, and certainly one of the greatest Bengali poets of all times'. Fakrul Alam, *Jibanananda Das* (Dhaka: The University Press, 2003), p.5.

[2] Quoted in Jeremy Munday, *Introducing Translation Studies* (London and New York: Routledge, 2001), p. 128.

the term *anubaad.* The derivation *anu* means afterwards/ then/ again and *baad* means word, speech, utterance. So the word *anubaad* implies 'saying again' or 'following something.' Another term of translation used in Bangla is *Rupaantar,* which also means a change in form. Sometimes another Bangla term *Tarjamaa* is also used to mean paraphrase but not necessarily in another language. Though apparently differing trivially from the general English dictionary meaning of translation as "transferring from one language to another," the Bangla meaning has implications for translation theory and for issues concerning, to mention one instance, the evaluation and authenticity of translations. It raises such simple but crucial questions, for example, as: "What is a good translation?" Is it something that, in the sense of the Bangla term, merely "follows," or "comes after," in whatever fashion—as in the retelling, though not necessary in the same words, of an ancient story—or is it some kind of a metaphysical "transference" into another language as in the English definition? Is the denotation of the Bangla term a more accurate and acceptable one for the activity that is known as "translation" in English or do the two terms in the two languages denote two different kinds of activity?[3]

As far as literary translation especially poetry translation is concerned, the debate of a proper approach to translation, and an ideal yardstick to evaluate a translation as good or bad seems to be unresolved so far, though awareness regarding translation has increased a lot because of the theoretical development in the field. The two major approaches in English 'literal vs free' and the Italian notion of a translation 'either beautiful and unfaithful, or 'faithful and ugly' and Eugine Nida's 'equivalent' effect, or the latest post colonial notion of translation which pleads for reflecting the 'exodic' features' of translation are some broader attitudes to look at translation. The primary objective of the present paper, however, is not to evaluate translation as good or bad but to identify the key features of these translations. Of course, in the case study or in comparative analysis by good translation/s I have meant the translations that project a comparatively representative image of the original poem than the other translation/s.

Das's poems began to be translated into English during his life time, and Das himself was one of the earliest translators of a few of his poems. Das, however, was not very confident and satisfied when he translated his poems and sent them for publication in *Modern Bengali Poems* published by Signet Press, Kolkata in 1945.

In a letter to Debiprasad Bandyopadhyaya, the editor of *Modern Bengali Poems* (1945) he wrote:

> I am sending you translations of three or four poems that had been done in haste. It is not possible to produce good things in such a hurry. I am really not capable of producing good translations unless I get enough time. These days I have no habit of writing in English. Possibly there are mistakes in the translations. It would be nice if you can check them. Also, it would be better if you can translate 'Haaoýaar Raat and some other of my latest lyrics. You have talent as well as practice and I am sure you will translate them better than me.[4]

---

[3] Umashankar Joshi, "Problem of Translating Poetry" in *Translation: Its Theory and Practice,* ed. Avadhesh K. Sing (New Delhi: Creative Book, 1996), p. 78; Marian Maddern, *Bengali Poetry in English: An Impossible Dream?* (Kolkata: Editions Indian, 1977), pp. 5, 6.

[4] Debiprasad Bandyopadhyaya (ed.), *Jibanananda Das: Racanaabali* (Kolkata: Bharat Book Agency, 1986), Appendix. Original letter from Bengali is here translated by researcher.

Another letter written to Bandyopadhyaya on 20 March of the same year echoes the same thing: "My translations of 'Banalataa Sen', 'Biraal' and 'Manobīj' are now with Buddhadeva Babu and I am also not satisfied with those translations because they were done in a hurry."[5]

But Das also reacted positively to Martin Kirkman's translation of 'Banalata Sen' when it was published in *Modern Bengali Poems* (1945):

> Kirkman's translation of Banalata Sen was very good, I approve wholeheartedly. At one place of this poem there is the expression 'raising her birds-nest eyes'. It was too literal. Weren't somewhat different words according to the sense of the original possible? In Bengali actually it did not mean real 'nest' of a bird but compared 'nesting' with eyes. In 'O Kite' and 'If I were' the names of Bengal's rivers, trees etc were replaced by such words like 'pool', 'time' etc. It may be good for the foreigners. Their opinions are important.[6]

Although translations of Das's poems began to appear in print from the mid forties, only a few translations were published before the eighties. The first book-length attempt by an individual translator was Chidananda Das Gupta's *Jibanananda Das* published from New Delhi by Sahitya Akademi in 1975. This book includes translations of a selection of 29 poems. In the introduction of this book Gupta mentioned that some of his translations were gone through by the poet himself when he was alive and the poet readily approved these translations. In the introductory notes Dasgupta explains his approach to translation. His 'foremost thought' is to 'make the English rendering enjoyable as poetry'. He wanted to avoid 'Jibanananda Das's complicated and apparently arbitrary syntax' often by 'dropping out 'a word or even a line'. Often his attempt is to simplify things for the foreigners as he says 'names of trees, plants, places or other elements incomprehensible in English have often been reduced or eliminated for fear that they should become an unpleasant burden on the poem when read in translation.' About Gupta's translation Fakrul Alam says: "Das Gupta's translations are flawed both by his decision to tamper with the spirit of the original and change the images, structures, and movement of the verse as well as his awkward phrasing"[7]

Marian Maddern's translations of only nine poems from Das's oeuvre were included in the anthology *I Have Seen Bengal's Face* published from Kolkata in 1974. Sujit Mukherjee finds some oddities in Maddern's translation:

> . . . she seeks to stick to the original much more closely than the others–certainly more so than the poets who have translated their own work. Sometimes this fidelity leads her to awkward positions. For example, in the lines ' gazing around I see domes of leaves, / *jam, bat, kanthal, hijal, asath,* leaves, silent./ On the clumps of cactus and zeodary their shadows fall.' I had to look the meaning of 'zeodary' in a dictionary, and I wondered why the translator has taken all this trouble to find a precise botanical name for this shrub when in the previous lines she resorts to italicization of Bengali names of trees such as *jam, bat,* etc.

---

[5] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[6] Letter written to Debiprasad Bhattacarya on 14.9.44. *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[7] Fakrul Alam, *Jibanananda Das*, p. 14

A.K Basu Majumdar's *Beauteous Bengal* was published from New Delhi by Mital publication in 1987. It was Basu Majumdar who first translated all the poems of Das's *RupasiBaanglaa* (1957). The very essence of these poems in the original is Das's portrayal of the land, rivers, and paddy fields of Bengal, the birds and beasts, the flowers and fruits with affection and sensitive imagery. The poems are in sonnet form. To retain the form and content of the poems in translation is exceptionally difficult. The translator, however, has not said anything about his approach to translation. A comparison of the translations with the source poems shows that Majumdar has not attempted to retain the sonnet form of the poem with rhyme scheme. His strategy is to retain the content or the theme of the poem. Although he has tried to preserve the Bengali names of trees, plants, birds etc., he has not been consistent in doing so all through. For example, in translating Poem No. 2 (tomraa yekhaane saad cale yaao) Majumdar avoids the original name of the plant 'kalmi' and used 'water-weed'; the bird 'śaalikh' has become 'weaver'; 'hijal' as 'barringtonia'. On the other hand in some cases (as in poem no 3) he retains such names like 'phanimansa', 'tamal' 'champa' etc.[8]

The last decade of the twentieth century produced many translations from Das's oeuvre. This decade saw the publication of at least five significant works. These are *A Poet Apart* by Clinton B Seely published in 1990 by Delaware Press, Newark; *I have seen the Bengal's face* published from Chittagong in 1995; *A Certain Sense* published from Sahitya Akademi, New Delhi in 1998; *Jibanananda Das* by Fakrul Alam published from The University Press Limited, Dhaka in 1999; Anupam Banerji's *Poems: Bengal the Beautiful and Banalata Sen by Jivanananda Das* published from Ontario Canada and *Jibanananda Das: The Deer Hunt* by Saugata Ghose published by Writers Workshop, Kolkata. Among these works *A Poet Apart* is primarily a biographical work. *I have seen the Bengal's face* and *A Certain Sense* are anthologies in nature that included translations of Das by various translators. The three other works were by individual translators. However, the most remarkable translated work during the period is Fakrul Alam's *Jibanananda Das.* This book includes the highest number of translated poems from almost all the published works of Das. Another notable aspect of the book is that the translator has provided a scholarly introduction in which he has clarified the necessity of such a volume, reviewed the translations published earlier from Das's oeuvre and commented that Das's achievement as a poet remains unrepresented mainly because of the unavailability of competent translations. The translator then explains his own approach to translation that, he hopes, captures qualities of Das's verses more successfully... qualities of Das's verses than in earlier translations.

The general features of translations discussed above can be better understood from the following case study that analyzes multiple translations of 'Banalata Sen' The poem in the original was first published in the December 1935 issue of the journal *Kabita.* Later, it was included in the poetical work *Banalataa Sen* which was first published in 1942. The poem is a lyric which is not only rich in content but also has

---

8 Some lines of A.K Basu Majumdar are cited here as illustration:
I have seen the fair face of Bengal, I need not roam over in quest of beauty.
While up in the dark dawn, I see the sparrow seated under
the umbrella – like big leaf of the fig; I see all around
heaps of leaves of the black-berry, the banyan, the
barringtonia and the jack-fruit – all in silence.

its uniqueness of form. Throughout Das relies upon *payar*, the oldest and most common of the Bengali meters. The three sestet stanzas rhyme *ababcc*, the first stanza exclusively of twenty-two unit lines (8-8-6). The latter two stanzas display varied line lengths. Each stanza funnels the reader's attention from the massive to the minute. All these taken together likewise exhibit comparable movement from large to small. From the world, an ocean, kingdoms, a city, we move, in the first stanza, to the focal point, an individual woman. From a kingdom, a bustling commercial city, an island, we again move, in the second stanza, to that individual woman. From an entire day, to the onset of evening, to the very end of that day and its activities, in the third stanza once more in front of that individual woman. The first stanza spans worlds of ancient kingdoms. The second stanza begins to focus upon that woman but always connecting her with the vast worlds – her hair, bidisa, face with Srabasti: the massive and the minute approach synthesis. The third stanza concentrates on the minute: a hawk, fireflies, and finally the individual once more. This manipulation of historical time and place is peculiarly Jibananandian. Dipti Tripati says: 'Among the poetry reflecting this historical sense, Banalata Sen must be mentioned first and foremost. Such a synthesis of the timeless and the temporal had not occurred previously in Bengali literature'.[9]

This most popular of Das's poems has been translated into English by a good number of translators. Significant among them, whose translation appeared in various works or anthologies by 2000, are Jibanananda Das himself, Martin Kirkman, Chidananda Das, Mukul Sharma, P. Lal and Shyamasree Devi, Sanat Bhattacharya, Debi Mitra, Joe Winter, Ananda Lal, Sukanta Choudhury, Clinton B Seely, Ron D.K Banerjee and Fakrul Alam. The present discussion is an attempt to highlight the features of individual version and its relationship with the original. Das's own rendering[10] is a simplified version

---

[9] Dipti Tripathi, *AAdhunik Baamlaa Kaabya Parica?* [Introduction to Modern Bengali Poetry], sixth edition (Kolkata: Dey's publishing, 2003), p. 149.

[10] 'Banalata Sen'

Long I have been a wanderer of this world
Many a night,
My route lay across the sea of Ceylon somewhere winding to
The seas of Malay.
I was in the dim world of Vimbisar and Asoka, and further off
In the mistiness of Vidarbha
At moments when life was too much a sea of sounds,
I had Banalata Sen of Natore and her wisdom.

I remember her hair dark as night at Vidisha,
Her face an image of Sravasti as the pilot,
Undone in the blue milieu of the sea,
Never twice saw the earth of grass before him,
I have also seen her, Banalata Sen of Natore.

When day is done, no fall somewhere but of dews
Dips into the dusk; the smell of the sun is gone
Off the Kestrel's wings. Light is your wit now,
Fanning fireflies that pitch the wide things around
For Banalata Sen of Natore.

[Source: Clinton B Seely, *A Poet Apart A Poet Apart* (Kolkata: Rabindra Bharati University, 1999), p. 119]

and departs from the original significantly. He left many words, phrases and even an important line untranslated. Many of the striking images are out in his rendering. The important simile 'paakhir nirer mato cokh' can not be found in his line 'I have seen her, Banalata Sen of Natore'. Also Das has taken undue liberty and added extra-textual elements. For example in translating the line 'aamaare dudanda saanti diyechila naatarer banalataa sen' (line 6th) Das writes 'I had Banalata Sen of Nator and her wisdom'. Here Das has added the word 'Nator'. Again the central image of the woman Banalata Sen has been diminished in Das's translation for not translating the loving query of Banalata Sen 'eto din kothai chilen' literally 'where have you been so long? Of course Das took all such liberty not to maintain rhyme scheme or imitate the beautiful wordings of the original. His version reads rather prosaic. Thus the quality of the original poem has not been adequately reflected in Das's own rendering of Banalata Sen.

Chidananda Das Gupta's version[11] can be called an improvement over Jibanananda as far as the content of the poem is related, but Gupta's translation also does not sufficiently accommodate the quality of the original. Gupta has taken undue liberty to translate some words. Lexically he is mistaken to translate 'cil' as 'raven'; 'Maalay saagar' as 'strait of Malaya' ;'dhusar' as 'mist' and such others. This liberty is also noticeable in the very title of the poem 'Banalata Sen of Natore.' In Gupta's version significant differences from the content of the original occur in many lines. The lines, for example, 'The grass green heart of the leafy island' (line 10), 'And down the dark corridor of time' (line 4) and 'the world's noises die' (line 15) have little similarity with their originals. No attempt has been made to retain the rhyme pattern or other technical beauties of the original.

---

[11] Banalata Sen of Natore

For aeons have I roamed the roads of the earth
From the seas of Ceylon to the straits of Malaya
I have journeyed, alone, in the enduring night,
And down the dark corridor of time I have walked
Through mist of Bimbisara, Asoka, darker Vidarbha.
Round my weary soul the angry waves still roar;
My only peace I knew with Banalata Sen of Natore.
Her hair was the dark as night in Vidisha;
Her face the sculpture of Sravasti,
I saw her, as a sailor after the storm
Rudderless in the sea, spies of a sudden
The grass green heart of the leafy island.
"Where were you so long?" She asked, and more
With her bird's-nest eyes, Banalata Sen of Natore.
As the footfall of dew comes evening;
The raven wipes the smell of warm sun
From its wings; the world's noises die.
And in the light of fireflies the manuscript
Prepares to weave the fables of night;
Every bird is home, every river reached the ocean.
Darkness remains; and time for Banalata Sen

[Source:Chidananda Das. *Jibanananda Das* (New Delhi: Sahitya Akademi, 1972)]

Mukul Sharma's version[12] is such a rewriting that it makes it difficult to recognize whether it is a translation of Das's 'Banalataa Sen' or something else. The form and original images have been changed and extra-textual elements abound. The title of the poem 'Banalata Sen (Or, One More Time with Feeling)' indicates Mukul Sharma's tendency of not sticking to the original. The opening two lines of his translation show his style of composing a new poem: 'Yet, as always, alone, I remain/ Wandering into strange centuries again and again/ with the same south sea fatigue.' There is hardly any similarity of these lines with the original. In fact throughout the whole text Sharma takes such liberties. Thus, substantial variation has occurred between the original and the translation.

P Lal and Shymasree Devi's translation[13] is an attempt to transmit the content in free verse. However, in retaining the content their success is not satisfactory.

---

[12] Banalata Sen

Yet, as always, alone, I remain
wandering into strange centuries again and again
with the same south sea fatigue
lingering at the outer limits of my feet
and shores of dense, dark seas
mangled by now into meaningless memories
of empires derelict of dust
forming life's greatest oddities
where my lifeblood has mingled with sea foam
in uncanny cities.
But also as I beheld, I held the promise
of two moment's of peace then
in the arms of my sometime, small town Banalata Sen
Whose hair in deep glades like a dark shade cascades
and calls. On whose lips my name, like
dewdrops on grasstips, slips and falls.
Like the shadowed shape of hull-broken boat
that has raced to the core of an island place
to rest its crew, for your half remembered,
pristine, sculptured face
long have I raced and grown restless for you
Restless for you to fold me in your ken
for peace comes only when
we might meet again,.
winged-eyed, undisguised, Banalata Sen

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi, *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) pp. 14-15]

[13] Banalata Sen

I am a weary wanderer on life's many roads,
Passing in darkness from Cylonese waters to the Malyan Sea,
In the shadows of Bimbisar and Ashoka,
Lost in the deeper darkness of the city of Vidarbha,
A lost soul, O foam-lost, lost in life's sea,
I found peace for a moment with Banalata Sen of Natore.
The vanished nights of Vidisha in her hair,
Her face a sculpture of Sravasti;
Helmless, a broken sailor on a distant sea

Mistranslation, grammatical errors, wrong use of punctuation occur in the second stanza. Note the lines:

Helmless, a broken sailor on a distant sea
Lost, O foam lost,
Seas rise slowly the grass green island of spice
So she turned her bird's-nest eyes,
"Where have you been?" said Banalata Sen of Natore.

The word 'seas' should be 'sees'. The content is quite changed in the line 'so she turned her eyes'. One line is missing here. 'So I saw her in darkness' can be added and then 'she turned her eyes...' The recurrent use of the word 'lost' sounds unpleasant and not appropriate in all the cases: 'Lost in the deeper darkness of Vidarbha (line 3); 'A lost soul' (in line four); 'Lost, o foam lost' (line 10); 'Lost, all the birds return' (line 19); 'Lost in life's sea' (in line 20). Oddities also are noticeable in the attempt to preserve some of the formal qualities or the shape of the original poem. The line numbers in the first two stanzas are almost the same as the original but in the third stanza the number almost doubles (six lines become 10 lines). The translated text as whole, also do not reflect the technical aspects like rhyme, sound patterns etc to any considerable level.

Ron D.K Banerjee's translation[14] does not maintain a good degree of similarity with the source poem for a number of reasons. The line structure and the number of lines

---

Lost, O foam-lost,
Seas rise slowly the grass-green island of spice-
So she turned her bird's-nest eyes,
"Where have you been?" said Banalata Sen of Natore.
Night falls
At day's death with soft fall of dew,
The hawk wipes the smell of sunlight from his wings;
The lights of the earth close: twinkling fireflies
Collect in careful manuscripts.
Lost, all the birds return
Lost in life's sea, all giving and taking;
Only darkness remains,
Only darkness and her face: the face of Banalata Sen13

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi, ed., *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) p. 17]

[14] Banalata Sen
I have walked earth's byways
for millenia
from Celon's coast
to the archipelago of Malya,
in the night's darkness,
moving ever.
I have been a guest
At the now hoary court
Of Vimvisar
And Asoka;
In the farther dark

of the original have totally been changed at his hand. Seventeen lines of the original become fifty. Also, in rendering some words and lines Banerjee took undue liberty. Some of the opening lines from his translation show the extent of this liberty:

I have walked earth's byways
for millennia
from Ceylon's coast
to the archipelago of Malya,

Of the city of Vidharva.
Life's seas foamed
All around. I was weary.
And my sole respite came,
when
I spent a couple of hours
With Natore's Banalata Sen.

Her hair dark, like some long gone
Vidhisha's night,
her face like Sravasti's delicate
handwork
Like some mariner,
helm lost; gone astray
in far seas
by chance discovering
the greenness
of spice islands—
I saw her in the dusk
And raising eyes, like bird's nests,
She asked:' where were you
So long?'
She asked me then.
Natore's Banalata sen.

Evening comes at all our day's end
like the sound of dew.
The kite wipes off sunshine's scent
From its wings.
When all the earth's colours are spent,
In the fireflies', brilliant hue,
completing an unfinished tale,
an old script
finds a new arrangement
All the birds return home,
all the rivers.
All the day's transactions end
Just darkness remains
and sitting with me
face to face,
Banalata sen.

[Source: Ron D.K Banerjee. *Poetry From Bengal: The Delta Rising.*(London/Boston: Unesco, 1989), p. 70–71

in the night's darkness,
moving ever.
I have been a guest
at the now hoary court
of Vimvisar

Here the words 'earth's byways,' 'millennia', 'Ceylon's coast 'archipelago' 'guest' etc. have less similarity with the original. In fact throughout the whole text Banerjee takes such undue liberties. Considering the translated text as a whole it can be said that Banerjee has tried to recreate a poem in the target language based on the theme of Banalata Sen. His peculiar use of vocabulary and the overall style significantly vary from that of the original poem.

Santa Bhattacharya's translation[15] is an attempt to retain the content in simple prose rendering. But Bhattacharya fails to preserve the content of the original to any satisfactory level. His line 'Sees green grassy peace on a Pacific island' (line 10) is a deviation from the original because in the source text there is no mention of the sea's name. Again his use of such expressions as 'life's path' (line 1); 'I saw her in shadows' (line 9); '... paper glimmers in the light/'Glow-worms prepare for a story' do not conform to the original.

---

[15] Banalata Sen

I have walked the path of life for a thousand years
From the seas of Ceylon have I wandered,
In the darkness of night to Malaya's ocean,
I was in the dusty world of Bimbisar, in the far dark city of Berar
I am a weary soul, the foaming sea of life around me.
For a few moments I had peace with Natore's Banalata Sen.
Her hair was like a dark night in Bidisha,
Like Sravasti's architecture her face.
I saw her in shadows, as a lost sailor with a broken rudder
Sees green grassy peace on a Pacific island.
She asked, "Where had you been all this time?"
Her eyes, bird's nests, lifted, Natore's Banalata Sen.
At the end of day evening comes like the sound of dew.
The hawk wipes the smell of sunshine on his wings.
When the world's colours fade, paper glimmers in the light,
Glow –worms prepare for a story.
All the birds return home—all the rivers—life's transactions are over.
Only darkness remains, and to sit face to face with Banalata Sen.

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi ,ed., *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) p. 9]

Devi Mitra's version[16] deviates from the original, like that of Sanat Bhattacharya, for its peculiar changes of some textual elements and his new additions. For example instead of 'bird-nest like eyes' the translator uses 'eyes, like a dove's nest'; the name of the bird 'kite' is changed to 'eagle' in the line 'the eagle wipes the smell of the sun from its wings'. Peculiar additions and omissions occur in translating the second line of the original 'from the dusty Indian plains to the Malayan sea'. Here Mitra used 'Indian Plain' instead of 'Sinhala's sea'. Thus considerable variation occurs in Mitra's version.

Although Joe Winter's version[17] is an attempt to produce some kind of rhyme, the overall aspects are not satisfactory. He has used some extra-textual elements. Note the

---

[16] Banalata Sen

Through thousands of years I walked the world
from dusty Indian plains to the Malayan seas.
I was there in the hazy world of Bimbisara
and earlier in the realm of Ashola.
I am a tired soul, around me oceans of life reign,
only for a moment happiness came to me with Banalata sen.

Her hair was like ancient dark Vidisha,
her face like the sculptured figurines of Shravasti.
Across distant seas, as a shipwrecked sailor
finally finds green slopes of spice islands,
I saw her through the darkness around me.
Where had you been all these days?
rising her eyes, like a dove's nest, asked Banalata Sen.

And after the long day, evening comes silent like the dew,
the eagle wipes the smell of the sun from its wings,
When the colours of the day disappear,
then the fireflies appear and it is time for stories.
All birds return and so do the rivers
and then end all transactions of life.
Only remains the darkness, and the time to sit
face to face with Banlata Sen.

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi ,ed., *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) p. 13]

[17] Banalata Sen

For thousands of years Earth's path has been my path. I have passed
At the dark of night the sea of Ceylon and the ocean of Malay;
The ashenworlds of Bimbisara and Asoka I have encompassed,
and Vidarbha town's dark distance, in life's far ocean-foam-play
and a touch of peace came to me once, the tiredest of all men
the gift of a village girl of Natore, Banalata Sen.
Her hair was all a midnight from Vidisha's town of the past,
Her face a sculpture out of Sravasti. Then as a steersman
On far seas, the rudder gone, to all the winds cast,
Feasts his eyes on green grass in the island of cinnamon,
So I glimpsed her in the darkness; and "Where were you then?"
Raising her bird's-nest eyes to me said Natore's Banalata Sen
All the day's end when the evening is here at last

lines: 'and a touch came to me once, the tiredest of all men/ the gift of a village-girl of Natore, Banalata Sen.' Here 'tiredest of all men', 'a village girl' are not faithful rendering of the original.' Inadequacy can be found in his rendering of the second stanza. Much of the emotion of the original is lost in these lines:

> ...Then as a steersman
> on far seas, the rudder gone, to all the winds cast,
> feasts his eyes on green grass in the island of cinnamon,
> so I glimpsed her in the darkness;

The condition of the steersman/sailor that he was lost, adrift and had no relief in sight and suddenly sees the sign of a lush green isle is less intensified in translation.

Ananda Lal's version[18] does not preserve the quality of the original sufficiently. Some lines, words and phrases are even awkward. Note the lines: 'two moments' peace I was given by Natore's Banalata Sen'; 'all the earth's colours fade, then for manuscripts make preparations/ to twinkle with fireflies' colours for the sake of story telling'. His too literal approach of writing 'two moments' peace'; 'manuscripts make preparations' actually makes it difficult from the original. Again his rendering of some lines in the second stanza departs from the original: '... when on the ocean far distant/ the sailor who had broken his rudder and lost direction saw/ nothing but the

---

> In syllables of the dew; and kite cleans its wings of sun's smell;
> The world's colour is all out; then a shimmering script is traced
> In a sparkle of fireflies, a story to tell.
> All birds make for home—all rivers—ended is all life's regimen;
> darkness is all there is-and I face-to-face with Banalata Sen

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi, *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) p. 12]

[18] 'Banalata Sen'

> I have walked the paths of earth for thousands of years,
> from the Sinhala ocean in midnight dark to the Malay sea.
> I've circled much in Bmbisara and Ashoka's ashen sphere
> I was there; in even more distant dark, in Vidarbha city;
> I am an exhausted soul, all around me life's foaming ocean,
> two moments' peace I was given by Natore's Banalata Sen.
> Her hair like dark Vidisha's night of long before,
> her face Sravasti artistry; when on the ocean far distant
> the sailor who had broken his rudder and lost direction saw
> nothing but the land of green grass within the cinnamon island,
> So I saw her in the dark; she said, "Where were you all these days then"
> Raising her bird's-nest-like eyes at me, Natore's Banalata Sen
> Like the sound of dew at a full day's conclusion
> Evening comes; the kite wipes away the smell of sunshine from its wings;
> All of earth's colours fade, then for manuscripts make preparations
> To twinkle with fireflies' colours for the sake of storytelling;
> All birds come back home—all rivers—all give and take in this life end;
> only dark remains, sitting face to face with Banalata Sen.

[Source: P Lal and Shymasree Devi, ed., *Banalata Sen by Jibanananda Das*, enlarged second edition (Kolkata: Writers Workshop, 1962, 2000) p. 11]

land of green grass within the cinnamon island, / so I saw her in the dark. Thus his use of 'saw/ nothing but the land of green grass' makes a significant difference from the original. No attempt has been made to retain some aspects of the beautiful wording or the rhyme pattern of the original.

The only comparatively adequate translations have been produced by Martin Kirkman, Sukanta Chaudhury, Clinton B Seely and Fakrul Alam. But Fakrul Alam's translation retains the elements of the original more remarkably than any other translations. While other translators emphasized on only one aspect of the original that is to retaining the story element of the poem, Fakrul Alam's has a holistic approach. He has adequately retained the content of the original on the one hand and has retained the quality of Das's verses on the other. For example, it is Alam who has been successful to produce a rhyme pattern *ababcc* in all the three stanzas – similar in effect like that of the original. Even, Alam has tried to imitate the beautiful wording of the original wherever possible. This can be illustrated from the following examples:

Line 7: Her hair the dark night long ago in Vidisha, : Sukanta Chaudhury
Her hair is dark as the nights of far Vidisha, : Martin Kirkman
Her hair was like an ancient darkling night in Vidisa : Clinton B Seely
Her hair was full of the darkness of a distant *Vidisha* night, : Fakrul Alam

Note the sound of the original: 'cul taar kabekaar andhkaar bidiśaar niśaa'. Much of the quality of this line has been reflected only in Fakrul Alam's line. Here, Alam has wonderfully approximated the sound of the original verse by his careful choice of words that produce the identical'd' sound. In fact throughout the whole poem Alam has tried to capture the quality of each of Das's verses with appreciable success.

The case study discussed above proves Andre Lefevere's theory that translation is 'a kind of rewriting. But this rewriting, Lefevere says, is very important because it projects the image of the original author and the original writing. In the present study the same original poem here 'Banalata Sen' has projected various images at the hands of various translators. The translators have approaches of their own. But a representative image of the original has been better projected by Fakrul Alam's translation.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

STAKEHOLDERS AND POLICY FORMULATION IN A DEVELOPING COUNTRY: THE CASE OF THE BANGLADESH HEALTH POLICY

Golam Rabbani*
Mahbub Alam Pradip♣

Abstract: One area of focus in the study of policymaking in developing countries is the extent to which policymaking in the developing countries is similar to the interaction among stakeholder groups, including politicians, that occurs in developed countries. This article explores this issue in the case of the development of the Bangladesh Health Policy 2010. It is found that the policymaking process has many well-organized actors with very clear and efficient roles in generating policy outputs. This study indicates that the distinctions between policymaking in western and eastern countries, at least in some countries, may be breaking down.

Introduction

In Bangladesh, health is one of the most important sectors since good health ensures more social and economic production and good quality of life. Beyond debate, priority of the health sector is forefront in the development discourse, even though, the 'health sector' itself is associated with multi-sectoral factors and actors (Perry 2000, Berry & Joe 2001). Thus, implementation of health sector policy requires interplay of actors and factors from different sectors and levels (Rob and Talukder, 2007). Public policy making in third world countries is not merely a simple function (Rahman, 1995 cited in Panday 2001). When it comes to making of health policy in a developing country, it is more multi-sectoral than any other policy. This is because of the huge number of health issues and associated issues, which require urgent attention (CSG, 2008). Numerous actors and factors play a crucial role in the health policy process of Bangladesh (Howlett and Romesh, 1995; Aminuzzaman, 2002, Osman 2004). In the total policy process, agenda setting is more important since actors (individual or groups) come forward with their (policy actors) ideas and issues at this stage.

Thus, different dynamics occur at this stage. Actors' expertise, access (including network), information, authoritative and influential positions and strategies to highlight the specific issues are main determinant factors in drawing serious attention by government. The main focus of this study is on the dynamics of agenda setting in making health policy in Bangladesh. In order to find out the dynamics of agenda setting, the roles of the different actors have been investigated. To make the study

* Lecturer, Department of Public Administration, University of Rajshahi
rabbaniea@yahoo.com
♣ Lecturer, Department of Public Administration, University of Rajshahi
prodip.mahbub@yahoo.com

more specific, community health related agenda setting in developing the National Health Policy, 2010[1]' was chosen as a case.

The health situation in Bangladesh has never been quite satisfactory. Lack of broad national health policy or policy vacuum, lack of policy priority setting, discontinuity of policy, lack of policy ownership, lack of resource (human and financial) allocation and lack of proper use of resources due to lack of institutional arrangements and an elite-dominated health sector (Perry 2000, Osman 2004; Sundewall, Forsberg and Tomson, 2006; Mabud 2007) are the main characteristics of health sector in Bangladesh. These characteristics create hindrance in the process of achievement of national and international goals. Ultimately, the health situation of common people remains vulnerable.

Osman (2004) studied the process of formulation and implementation of health sectors plans in Bangladesh up to 2000. The study finding presented a comprehensive account of the dynamics of health policy process. Perry (2000) provided an in-depth assessment of numerous health and family planning activities having particular emphasis on some factors that influenced the health service delivery in Bangladesh. Mabud (2007) described the chronology of health services delivery in Bangladesh having particular emphasis on identification of factors causing failure in the implementation of health services delivery. Mabud's article was more focused on causes of implementation failure in health service delivery. Jahan (2003) illustrated how advocates for gender equity succeeded in influencing the restructuring of the health system in Bangladesh in the mid-1990s. The study explored the impact of advocates for gender equity made in the design of the reforms. Shiffman (2003) drew upon political science and public administration theory to evaluate the Bangladeshi reform experience in the health sector. The study did so with reference to the norms of efficiency, effectiveness, sovereignty and democracy. Reich (1995) examined the political dynamics of health sector reform in poor countries, through a comparative study of pharmaceutical policy reform in Sri Lanka, Bangladesh, and the Philippines having a special focus on political will, political factions, and political survival models.

Existing findings substantiate the existence of political dynamics in the health policy process in Bangladesh. Very few researchers have emphasized political interplay among the actors in health sector of Bangladesh. Thus, the issue of dynamics in agenda setting in Bangladesh deserves special attention for further exploration.

Now a pertinent question can be raised: where lie the gaps in the policy process? Different researchers have tried to unearth the causes of implementation failure of different projects and policies, but very few attempts have been made to explore the dynamics in the policy process, especially in agenda setting, where inter-group politics play the main role. It can be argued that, without considering political dynamics, it would be very difficult to understand how health policy in Bangladesh is made. The National Health Policy, developed in 2007-2010, is a sterling example of this. Thus, it can be claimed that an attempt to explore the political dynamics of agenda setting in health policy of Bangladesh is essential to understanding the process. How do policy shifts occur and what factors cause these shifts? In other words, why do policies change in the health sector of Bangladesh?

---

[1] Previous 'National health policies' of Bangladesh have covered most issues of health. Basically health policy is a package for providing the health services in Bangladesh.

The study is qualitative and explanatory in nature. Mixed method approach (both quantitative and qualitative) has been used in this study. To analyze the politics of agenda setting case study is an ideal methodology since holistic and in-depth investigation is possible through this method (Feagin, Orum & Sjoberg, 1991). In this research, an exploratory and descriptive case study approach was used because how, what, and why questions have been posed. In this study both primary and secondary data have been collected to explain the objectives of the study. In every policy making process, there is a hidden class of actors who are potential and play influential role. As an outsider it is very difficult to find out the informed respondents. Moreover, there was no official committee to formulate the National Health Policy 2010. In the current study's context, the sample sizes were determined on the basis of the principles of Snowball Sampling. In this study, fifteen individuals were selected as respondent. In this technique, first subject was identified with serious attention and then the respondent was asked to identify the other potential subject. For the most part, qualitative data was used in this study supplemented by quantitative data whenever appropriate. In Creswell's term (1994:177), this could be termed as a dominant – less dominant design. Here, the dominant design is the qualitative data, while the less dominant one is quantitative data. Primary data were collected through a semi-structured interview questionnaire having both closed and open-ended questions. Secondary materials were gathered from different published sources such as, books, book chapters, articles, unpublished dissertations, newspapers, and internet browsing. Key Informant Interview guidelines were pre-tested. In this study one respondent's view was cross-cheeked with other respondents. Also primary data was re-cheeked with relevant secondary data. Denzin (1978) used the term "triangulation" to argue for the combination of methodologies in the study of similar phenomena. Thus, effort was made to use a combination of qualitative and quantitative methods in a single research.

The Policymaking Process

Public policy is a complex phenomenon, which is interlinked with numerous decisions made by different actors and organization (Howlett and Romesh, 1995: 7). 'Public policy' is well known as a policy process and this process is very complex in every country. To understand the process is also very complex. According to Mason et al. (2002), policy "encompasses the choices that a society, segment of society, or organization makes regarding its goals and priorities and the ways it will allocate its resources" (Cited in, Malone 2005). Policy decision-making consists of discrete phases or stages associated with the policy process (Anderson, 1978; Cited in Howlett and Romesh, 1995: 11).

Agenda setting is a political process, which is conflictive and competitive. There are an infinite number of policy issues that could reach the agenda of decision makers. Political scientists have been quite active in researching the process by which issues gain ascendancy to catch the attention of policy makers[2]. To portray the means and mechanisms by which issues and concerns are recognized as subject for government action is not simple. Also manner and forms of recognition from the government vary

[2] In here policy makers mean who have legal positions and authorities to pass a policy , i.e. ministers, members of parliament or sectaries etc.

across policies (Howlett and Romesh, 1995). To make the agenda setting more understandable we describe some scholarly contributions.

According to Dearing and Rogers (1996), "the agenda setting process is an ongoing competition among issue proponents to gain the attention of media professionals, the public, and policy elites." Cobb, Ross and Rose defined agenda setting as "the process by which demands of various groups in the population are translated into items vying for the serious attention of public officials" (Howlett and Romesh, 1995; p.105).

A more descriptive and practical life-oriented definition is provided by John Kingdom, "The *agenda,* as I conceive of it, is the list of subjects or problems to which government officials, and people outside of government closely associated with those officials, are paying some serious attention at any given time.....Out of the set of all conceivable subjects or problems to which officials could be paying attention, they do, in fact, seriously attend to some rather than others. So the agenda-setting process narrows this set of conceivable subjects to the set that actually becomes the focus of attention" (Howlett and Romesh, 1995; p.105).

The above-mentioned definitions depict competition as an integral part of agenda setting. Similarly, competition invites politics in agenda setting, because all interested parties use politics to promote their agendas in the policy arena. Some factors act as the basis of politics and, considering these factors, interest groups play vital roles to get recognition. There are varieties of political, social, and ideological factors, which play vital roles in gaining access as candidates for government action for resolution. As well, interest groups take necessary steps based on the characteristics of these factors.

In the following discussion we isolate some factors, which have significant influence in promoting a specific problem to the policy agenda.

- Number of people affected by the problem and degree of adversity of its impact on them (I shall call this its "weight")
- Information/evidence from evaluation of existing programmes reveals a situation, which requires attention (meaning that the programmes are not succeeding).
- Values, beliefs or motivations, which cause people to consider a condition or situation to be a problem.
- Collective action of interest groups, protests, lobbying, and creation of social movements around a particular topic, which demand action on this topic as a problem.
- Role of the media.
- Political changes. (Barbados, 2007 & Howlett and Romesh, 1995)

To promote an idea to a policy agenda requires participation of different actors in a competitive process. Participation in policymaking is a central question in the discipline of Public Policy. The role of interest groups and the public[3] in shaping administrative decisions was the main theme of early pluralists' work (notably Truman 1951, Cited in, Robinson and Eller 2010). The public participates directly as interest

[3] Here "public" means "people who are not part of any organization or elite".

groups and indirectly, through the influence of elected officials. Later works, popularly known as "elite theory" (work of Lowi, 1979; Cited in, Robinson and Eller 2010) focused on the dominance of political elites, bureaucratic elites and business elites in the policy-making process. Later, Cohen, March, and Olsen (1972) mentioned that organizations do not take decisions in a rational way (Cited in, Robinson and Eller 2010). Moreover, rational self-interest is more dominant in organizational decision-making (interests of conflicting interest groups, from the pluralistic model or the interest of elites). In the competitive environment, organizations take decisions haphazardly based on a series of "streams" (the coming together) of organizational inputs. This is popularly known as the garbage can model (GCM) of organizational decision making. Kingdon (1995) applied this model of organizational decision-making to the policymaking processes. Kingdon described that policy processes are neither elite nor pluralist in their entireties. Instead, competition was found in separate "streams" of policymaking activity among pluralist forces and elite forces. According to Kingdon's view, an issue becomes an agenda item with the confluence of three "streams": the problem stream, the proposal stream and the politics stream (Laraway and Jennings 2002). The agenda-setting process happens in a specific policy environment, which consists of different factors, like economic, political, social, geographical, demographical, cultural, institutional, international, etc (Malone 2005). In this complex interaction, both actors and institutions play their roles, which are shaped by different factors. While there is no neat way to package the policy process (especially the agenda-setting process), due to its complexity and nonlinearity, Kingdon's theory can help to capture the facts and figures in health policy making in Bangladesh.

Problem Stream

Policymaking presents several difficulties to the decision makers, apparently, which do not get equal attention from them. To shape the agenda, the most important task is agreeing on how to weigh the competing difficulties. Most of the cases have shown that issues backed by major interest groups get more policy priority.

According to the respondents of the study, this policy formulation process goes back to the term of the interim caretaker Government[4] (2007-09). The then Health Advisor[5] of the Caretaker Government of Bangladesh, Dr. A M M Shawkat Ali, declared the formulation of new health policy within the following three months during a meeting on the World Health Day observation to provide better health services (The Daily Star[6], 07 April 2008). After this declaration, different interest groups tried to influence the policy makers to highlight their problems and prioritize their interests in the policy making process.

According to the views presented by the study respondents, numerous problems were highlighted by different levels of organizations and individuals. More than 160

---

[4] The caretaker government of Bangladesh is a form of government system in which the country is ruled by a selected government for an interim period during transition from one government to another, after the completion of the tenure of the former.

[5] In the interim caretaker Government, advisors take the place of Ministers, but they are not Members of Parliament and are meant to be apolitical.

[6] The Daily Star (a national English daily in Bangladesh)

organizations and individuals submitted written demands to the Programme Support Office (PSO), HNPSP (Health Nutrition and Population Sector Programme, MoHFW (Ministry of Health and Family Welfare) prior to the preparation of the final draft. All of these demands reflected personal or professional interests. The written comments covered about 70 issues and a significant number of NGOs participated (*Official documents of PSO, MoHFW and Interview).* Weight of the problems and proper evidence and strategy to highlight the problems played important roles in catching the attention of the policy makers (Laraway and Jennings, 2002).

Study findings are one type of indicator that often focuses on a particular problem at a specific point in time. However, studies are not primarily used to establish whether problems exist. Instead, problems are determined through interpretation (Kingdon, 1995; cited in Laraway and Jennings, 2002). Nevertheless, policy makers and those who work closely with them, rely on indicators to "assess the magnitude of a problem and become aware of changes in the problem" (Kingdon, 1995,p. 91; Cited in Laraway and Jennings, 2002). Most of the respondents considered that PSO, HNPSP, MoHFW did the groundwork to prepare the draft health policy. To make the policy strategy justifiable and valid, PSO, HNPSP, MoHFW reviewed national level findings (Interview with respondents and team leader of PSO, HNPSP, MoHFW). Most of the respondents repeatedly mentioned the Bangladesh Demographic and Health Survey (BDHS, 2007)[7], Bangladesh Urban Health Survey[8] (BUHS) 2006, Multi Indicator Cluster Survey (MICS)[9] 2006 and Bangladesh State of Health[10], (BHW, 2007, 2008, 2010) as having influenced the highlighting of the community health issues (Interview and policy content review).

Most of the respondents viewed the situations of maternal health and child health, problems of health service providers, cost of health service, health services in remote area, women- friendly health service and HIV/AIDS issues to be the dominant factors for highlighting the community health issues as a problem in the agenda setting process of health service (Source: Interview). Maternal health situation is one of the important indicators of achieving MDG-4 (Millennium Development Goal 4). Presently the antenatal care[11] from a qualified contributor who has medical training has increased to 52 percent. There are disparities in urban – rural settings in antenatal care. 71 percent of mothers are getting antenatal care in urban region while it is only 46 percent in rural the areas (BDHS, 2007). Same study findings (BDHS, 2007) shows that women in urban areas are three times as likely as women in rural areas to give birth in a health facility. According to MICS 2009 report, Under 5 Mortality Rate in rural and urban areas is respectively 70 and 58 percent. The gap in awareness of

---

[7] Involved organizations were National Institute of Population Research and Training (NIPORT) Dhaka, MoHFW, Bangladesh ; Mitra and Associates, Dhaka, Bangladesh Macro International, Calverton, Maryland USA

[8] Involved organizations were National Institute of Population Research and Training (NIPORT), MEASURE Evaluation, International Centre for Diarrhoeal Disease Research, Bangladesh (ICDDR,B), and Associates for Community and Population Research (ACPR).

[9] Involved organizations were Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics, Planning Division, Ministry of Planning, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, and UNICEF

[10] James P. Grant School of Public Health, Center for Health Systems Studies, BRAC University, Bangladesh is the management agency of these reports

[11] Medical care before delivery

HIV is much higher in rural area. Urban women (87 % have basic knowledge) are more knowledgeable than their rural counterpart (BDHS, 2007).

Proposal Stream

Consistent with Kingdon's model, more than one solution emerged for addressing a high visibility problem. Advocates of specific solutions and opponents of a specific solution describe both proponent and opponent sides of a specific problem. Considering the policy solutions, policy coherence and viability of these solutions in the specific context, decision- makers take decisions (Stout and Stevens, 2000). In agenda setting of the health policy of Bangladesh, the community health situation is a highlighted problem. To solve this problem, different policy actors came forward with different solutions.

We asked the respondents about different solutions which had been proposed by the different policy actors to solve the community health problem in Bangladesh. Respondents expressed the view that community clinics, health education, door-to-door service, creation of semi-skilled manpower, incentives for medical professionals, use of alternative indigenous treatment along with modern medical treatment, skill development of unskilled or semi-skilled practitioners and mobile medical services, etc were the significant proposals for improving the community health situation in Bangladesh from both sate and non-state actors (Interview with policy actors and content of written document of MoHFW).

Among the policy solutions, the community clinics got priority in ensuring the health rights of the rural people of Bangladesh. The study tried to explore the reasons why community clinic issues got priority as solution. To promote the community clinic issue on the policy agenda, international policy coherence, national policy coherence, viability of the proposal, positive attitude of donors, advocacy activities of the NGOs and interest of the ruling political party (opportunity to get a share of the large funds required and distribute jobs for renovating community clinics) were dominant factors. *(Interview with the respondent)*

One of the Ex-Directors, DGHS, MoHFW said that the Government were committed to national and international declarations or standards. So, the Government must be compliant with these national and international commitments (Source: Interview). For in-depth probing, we analyzed these policy documents. We found that these documents recognized the different international commitments. Also, advocacy groups and stakeholders raised their voices for compliance with these declarations.

As a result, in preliminary drafts (published on 04 July 2009) and final drafts of health policy of Bangladesh (MoHFW, 2009 & MoHFW, 2010) Government mentioned that the Government of Bangladesh (GOB) are committed to translate the national and international commitments into practice. Bangladesh is one of the signatories of this Declaration. In this connection, potential state actors and non-state actors raised their voices to support their demand that Bangladesh should comply with its commitment to The Declaration of Alma-Ata (Husain, 2008 and Rahman 2006) Different government and non-government actors shouted that, without ensuring the health rights of grassroots people, achievement of MDGs will remain no more than a daydream. For example, Eminence, a research organization in Bangladesh, organized an advocacy programme entitled with, 'Get on Track' with collaboration with Save the

Children-UK[12]. Its main theme was to mobilize the stakeholders, including the media, to create pressure on the Government to ensure the health rights of grassroots people (The Daily Star, 07 September 2008).

In agenda-setting, good examples, models and lessons learned, from both the national and the international contexts, are the dominant factors to vitalize a policy issue as an option for policy decision-making. Since its inception in 1972, BRAC (for more information, please visit http://www.brac.net) have been the major producers and promoters of Community Health Workers and provision of primary health care (PHC) (Ahmed, 2008).This health service is one of the success examples and has also been recognized in the national and international community (Barnes, Gayle & Kimbombo 2001; Pitt, Khandker , Chowdhury & Millimet 2003 and Nanda 1999). NGOs Service Delivery Programme (NSDP) also provided community based health services through satellite clinics and static clinics (NSDP 2007). This programme is a good example because it provides services at the community level and because female-friendly strategies were at the centre of the service-providing strategy. The main funding source of this programme is USAID. USAID also played a vital role in documenting the success examples of NSDP services.

In this regard, the Team Leaders of PSO, HNPSP and MoHFW mentioned that this policy document was very much influenced by lessons learned from different programs, like Past Experience of HPSP, Community based intervention of NSDP and BRAC's health programme (Source : Interview). The following section describes the main features of these success examples.

Politics Stream

According to the Garbage Can Model, a third stream of agenda setting is the political stream. This stream considers the factors in the political environment that have a powerful influence on the agenda setting. Kingdon identified three major components that make up the political stream: the national mood, organized political forces, and events within the Government (Laraway and Jennings 2002). In this section we would like to discuss how political parties play a role in agenda setting for community health.

After the end of the BNP regime, in 2007, a new interim Caretaker Government (CG) sought to update health policy. While the CG was formulating the policy draft, AL arranged a press conference. At this conference, AL's Health and Population Secretary, Dr Mostafa Jalal Mohiuddin, stressed the AL's commitment to the community clinics in Bangladesh. (The Daily Star, 18 September 2008). According to the majority of survey respondents, the AL includes a number of health professionals and they are very much enthusiastic to promote the community clinic issues as a means of ensuring the health rights of the village people of Bangladesh (Interview with respondents). Also, as a political party, AL has a commitment to the people to establish the community clinics for the betterment of the common people. The Election Manifesto of AL in 2008 highlights:

> "In order to ensure health facilities to every citizen of the country, the health policy of the former Awami League Government will be

[12] An international non-government organization working in Bangladesh

reevaluated and adjusted according to the demands of the time. In the light of this policy, 18,000 community clinics, established during Awami League rule, will be re-commissioned."

If top political leaders of the ruling Party take initiatives to promote a problem or proposal, then that problem or proposal gets priority promptly. According to the team leader of the PSO, HNPSP, MoHFW, the Party leaders of the new Awami League Government, elected in 2008, were very much interested in preparing a health policy and promoting the community clinic agenda, as well as giving direction about the strategic part of the policy content. Also, the Health Minister publicly promised that his Government would build one community clinic in each village (The Daily Star; January 10, 2009).

In a parliamentary system, the Prime Minister is the top policy decision-maker in a country. So, the Prime Minister is the supreme policy decision maker in Bangladesh. Sheikh Hasina, the Prime Minister, back in office after an 8-year absence, took up the community clinic issue and often made promises to resuscitate the community clinics, even after the election (The Daily Star, 10-01-2009; The Daily Star, 05-05-2010, The Daily Star, 1-11-2009). The National Health Policy announced in 2009 was the result.

Discussion and Conclusion

It was found that about 160 organizations and individuals took part in the agenda-setting process of the health policy. Among the participants, the NGOs' presence was significant considering their number. One may wonder why a significant number of NGOs took part in the agenda-setting process. The answer is a large number of NGOs are working in health sectors of Bangladesh, whose mission is to highlight the common peoples' rights and external support for doing policy advocacy (Rahman, 2006; Haque, 2002, WB 2005). Health professionals from the government side played a significant role in producing evidence. In the absence of wide-ranging government-sponsored research, these professionals remained engaged in writing articles in journals and newspapers. Due to the contracting system of evidence creation, bureaucrats were guided or assisted by a number of consultants, even though their influence is decreasing nowadays.

Donors provide financial support during evidence creation. While offering financial support, donors imposed some conditions, including methodology finalization and indicators setting, which, ultimately influenced the process of making evidence-based policy. In addition, donors suggested that government include NGOs in this process on the ground of GO-NGO collaboration or public-private partnerships. In the community health related evidence creation, USAID, UNICEF and WHO have played leading roles since 2000. This is not new in the health sector of Bangladesh. In case of evidence creation for a sector-wide approach, introduction of the donor community provided guidance and financial support for evidence creation. (Sundewall, Forsberg and Tomson, 2006). In other words, NGOs became powerful and influential, especially because of their external sources of financial support, cooperation, and technical support from donors.

Civil society/NGOs are potential actors to highlight health rights and social welfare goals through mobilization of citizen demand. Also, the NGOs are playing the roles of academics and professionals by monitoring and analyzing contextual factors

(Schurmann and Mahmud, 2009). Bangladesh Health Watch (BHW) was in the leading position to provide evidence for policy-making. BHW, located in the BRAC School of Public Health, publishes a report every year, focusing on specific themes and key indicators. BHW ensured participation of top-level bureaucrats, elite people in the health sectors who have good connection with the policy makers and leaders of media community. They assumed that media could help in disseminating information and mobilizing stakeholders. They are advocating involving people from government in order to build relationships and to make the government a part of this process (Haque, 2002). Different findings revealed that NGOs have been coming forward as vital policy actors in Bangladesh since the 1990s (Panday 2008, Rabbani, 2009).

To highlight the community health issues, people from bodies composed of medical professionals, top management of NGOs and people from donor community formulated different advocacy groups. By conducting in-depth investigations, it was found that medical professionals who are affiliated with national politics, (like SCP) were in leading positions to form different advocacy groups, with assistance from the people from NGOs and donor community. Overlapping in membership was found among the advocacy groups. The main causes of such overlap lies in the fact that the same people would like to push their preferred agenda to the policy arena. In addition, some instant advocacy groups were formed by the medical professionals to promote their policy agenda. Good connections or network among the medical professionals working in NGOs, INGOs and donor agencies played important roles to formulate the advocacy groups. Sometimes, they used personal relationships during advocacy, because informal relationships in Bangladesh are very active in organizational communication (Teacher-student relationship, working relationship and relationship from school or University). Also, these organizations created pressure on government to accommodate all national and international commitments in the policy.

From the historical perspective, donors played an important role in the health sector of Bangladesh (Jahan 2003, Buse 1999). While identifying good practices, donors played a vital role by providing financial and non-financial resources. Green signals from the donor communities were one of the major factors that highlighted the issue. Leading donor agencies and UN bodies and WHO showed their commitment to provide support in the improvement of community clinic services (The Daily Star, 10 March 2010).

Politicians were initially influenced by the bureaucrats to reverse the reform. In this study, it is found that, as a political party, AL made a commitment, in their election manifesto of 2008, that they would restart the community-level health clinics. Moreover, top-level policy- makers, including the Prime Minister and Health Minister, were enthusiastic to promote the community health issues that they had publicly addressed.

It can be concluded that, in the problem stream, evidence production and dissemination were highly supportive in highlighting the problems of community health issues as policy agenda. These problems were highlighted in different documents of governments, NGOs and donors. Moreover, these problems were recognized by bureaucrats, politicians, media people, donors and NGOs. In the proposal stream, national and international policy coherences, international and national good practices and positive attitudes of donors were among other factors

that supported the community clinics as a policy proposal. Also, political support of the ruling party (AL) was positive, to highlight the community clinic and community health issues.

References

Ahmed S. M. (2008), Taking Healthcare where the Community is: the Story of the shasthya sebikas of BRAC in Bangladesh , *BRAC University Journal,* vol. V, no. 1, 2008, pp. 39-45

Aminuzzaman, S. (2002), Public Policy Making in Bangladesh: An Overview, *Public Money and Management*, Vol.2, June 2002

Barbados B. (2007), *Policy Analysis and Decision Making with Emphasis on Chronic Non communicable Diseases: Agenda-Setting,* October 15-17, 2007, Cristina Puentes-Markides, Health Policies and Systems

Barnes C, Gaile G, Kimbombo R (2001), Impact of Three Microfinance Programs in Uganda, USAID-AIMS Paper. Washington DC: Management of Systems International

BDHS (2007). Bangladesh Demographic and Health Survey 2007, National Institute of Population Research and Training (NIPORT), Mitra and Associates, and Macro International. 2009. Dhaka, Bangladesh and Calverton, Maryland, USA: National Institute of Population Research and Training, Mitra and Associates, and Macro International.

Berry L. S. & Schmidt J. (2001), *Measuring the Impact of the Health Care Sector on a Local Economy: Sunflower County, Mississippi*, Mississippi State Department of Health, Mississippi Office of Rural Health.

BHW (2007), *Challenges of Achieving: Equity in Health*, the State of Health in Bangladesh 2006, Dhaka: James P. Grant School of Public Health, BRAC University

BHW (2008), *Health Workforce in Bangladesh: Who Constitutes the Healthcare System?* The State of Health in Bangladesh 2007, Dhaka : James P. Grant School of Public Health, BRAC University

BHW (2010), *How Healthy is Health Sector Governance?,* Bangladesh Health Watch Report 2009, Dhaka : The University Press Limited and Bangladesh Health Watch

Buse, K. (1999), Keeping a Tight Grip in the Reins : Donor Control over Aid Coordination and. Management in Bangladesh, *Health Policy and Planning*, 14(3). 219-228

Creswell, J. W. (1994). *Research Design: Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches,* London: Sage Publications.

CSG (2008). *State Policy Guide: Using Research in Public Health Policymaking*. A Publication of The Council of State Governments, USA, www.healthystates.csg.org

Denzin, N. K. (1978). *The Research Act: A Theoretical Introduction to Sociological Methods* (2nd Ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill.

Feagin, J., Orum, A., & Sjoberg, G. (eds.) (1991). *A Case for Case study*, Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press.

Haque M. S (2002), The Changing Balance of Power between the Government and NGOs in Bangladesh, *International Political Science Review* , Vol. 23, No. 4, 411–435

Howlett, M and Ramesh, M. (1995), *Studying Public Policy: Policy Cycles and Policy Subsystem*, Oxford University Press, Canada, Jenkins, Willam I.

Husain Z.(2008). Thirty years after Alma Ata: time to look back and think ahead, *The Daily Independent,* 08 February 2008

Jahan R. (2003). *Restructuring the Health System: Experiences of Advocates for Gender Equity in Bangladesh* Reproductive Health Matters, Volume 11, Issue 21, P. 183-191

Laraway A S. and Jennings C P. (2002). Health Insurance Flexibility and Accountability Demonstration Initiative (HIFA): A Policy Analysis Using Kingdon's Policy Streams Model, *Policy Politics and Nursing Practice* ; 3; 358

Malone R. E. (2005). Assseing the Policy Environment; *Policy, Politics and Nursing Practice*, May, vol. 6 no. 2 135-143

MIC (2006). *Multi-indicator Cluster Survey, 2006,* BBS, UNICEF, GOB, Dhaka

MoHFW (2009), *First Draft of Health Policy,* Ministry of Health and Family Welfare (MoHFW) , Dhaka

MoHFW (2010), *Final Draft of Health Policy*, Ministry of Health and Family Welfare (MoHFW) , Dhaka

Nanda P (1999), Women's Participation in Rural Credit Programmes in Bangladesh and their Demand for Formal Health Care: is there a Positive Impact?, *Health Economics* 1999;8: 415-428.

NSDP (2007), *Private-Sector Collaboration: Diversifying NGO Funding While Serving the Poor,* NGO Service Delivery Program (NSDP), Dhaka

Osman F.A. (2004). *Policy Making in Bangladesh: a study of the health policy process,* Dhaka: AHDP.

Panday P.K. (2008), Women's Political Participation in Bangladesh: Institutional Reforms, Actors and Outcomes,, Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) Thesis, Department of Public and Social Administration, City University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong

Panday, P.K (2001).The Role of Bureaucratic Elite in the Policy Making Process in Bangladesh., Socialist Perspective, A Quarterly Journal of Social Sciences, Vol. 29, No. 1-2, September, 2001, India.

Perry, H.B. (2000), *Health for All in Bangladesh: Lessons in Primary Health Care for the Twenty-First* Century, University Press Ltd.: Dhaka.

Pitt MM, Khandker SR, Chowdhury OH, Millimet DL (2003). Credit Programme for the Poor and The Health Status of Children in Rural Bangladesh, *International Economic Review,* 2003; 44: 87-118.

Rabbani G. (2009). Non-Governmental Actors are Coming Forward as Policy Actors: Example from Operational Framework for Pre-Primary Education, *Society and Change*, Vol. III, No.2, April- June

Rahman R.M (2006). Human Rights, Health and the State in Bangladesh, *BMC International Health and Human Rights* 2006, 6:4, http://www.biomedcentral.com/1472-698X/6/4, accessed on 22.05.2009

Reich M. R. (1995). The Politics of Health Sector Reform in Developing Countries: Three Cases of Pharmaceutical Policy; Health Policy, Volume 32, Issue 3, Pages 47-77

Rob U. and Talukder M N (2007). *Health Sector Reform: Lessons from Developing Countries,* Dhaka: Population Council

Robinson S. E. and Eller W. S (2010). Participation in Policy Streams: Testing the Separation of Problems and Solutions in Sub-national Policy Systems, *The Policy Studies Journal*, Vol. 38, No. 2, 2010

Schurmann AT & Mahmud S (2009). Civil Society, Health, and Social Exclusion in Bangladesh. *Journal of Health Population and Nutrition*, 27:536-44.

Shiffman J. (2003), "Generating Political Will for Safe Motherhood in Indonesia," *Social Science & Medicine* 56(6): 1197-1207.

Sundewall J, Forsberg BC and Tomson G. (2006). Theory and Practice – a case study of coordination and ownership in the Bangladesh health SWAP. *Health Research Policy and Systems.* Vol 4 (5).

WB (2005).*The Economics and Governance of Non Governmental Organizations (NGOs) in Bangladesh,* Poverty Reduction and Economic Management Sector Unit South Asia Region ,World Bank, August , Poverty Reduction and Economic Management Sector Unit South Asia Region

ISSN 0256-503X
VOL. XXXIV 2011

DOES TOP OF THE MIND AWARENESS LEAD TO PRODUCT PURCHASE: AN EMPIRICAL ASSESSMENT ON BANGLADESHI CONSUMERS

Muhammad Rehan Masoom*
S M Asif Ur Rahman*
Syed Habib Anwar Pasha**

ABSTRACT: Continuous reinforcement of awareness creates remembrance in the mind of customer as s/he is exposed to promotional activities by the companies; therefore, it is expected that customers would be intended to use particular brand, which comes first in their mind. The study examines the aforementioned hypothesis by matching the overall relationships of "Top of the Mind Awareness with that of consumer brand preferences and usage. A survey was conducted in Dhaka city among the regular users of several FMCG categories. The results revealed that customers purchase the brands that exist at the top of their mind in case of some cosmetics items toothpaste, lip-gel etc.

INTRODUCTION

Awareness of a particular product or the ability of the customers to bring it to mind is believed to be one of the most critical factors that lead them to buy that product (Nedungadi and Hutchinson, 1985). Attention and retention of awareness of the customers is the key requirement that eventually lead them to purchase the product. On the other hand, if the target customers have not heard of a particular brand, it is considered very unlikely on their part to buy that product. Memorability of the customers has been thought out as an indicator to whether a product is going to be considered for purchase at all. Thus, awareness has become a vital part of business success that requires long-term investment for attaining and short-term investments for retaining the customer (Dart, 2002). However, it is very hard to predict the result of investment in the formation of brand value that eventually creates revenue in the competitive market.

Various standard measures have been adopted by different researchers to understand the relationship of buying a particular product with awareness of that product. Primarily, there are three classical measures of brand awareness, (i) aided or Brand recognition, that is - either the brand name only or both the brand name and category name are presented to respondents, (ii) spontaneous or Brand recall that is - the product category name is given to respondents who are asked to recall as many brands as possible that are members of the category and (iii) top-of-mind awareness or TOMA, that is - as above, but only the first brand recalled is recorded (also known as spontaneous brand recall). (Laurent, Kapferer and Roussel, 1995). Brand recognition and Brand recall measures are not always successful at measuring the subtle effects of product placements (Braun-LaTour and LaTour, 2004). Advertising

* United International University, Dhaka, Bangladesh
* United International University, Dhaka, Bangladesh
* Eastern University, Dhaka, Bangladesh

weight for any product and the trial levels of that product often does not have a direct correlation; awareness is hypothesized to be a useful intervening variable between advertising weight and trial level achieved (Olson, 1975) Although aided brand awareness is found by many researchers as a superior measure to unaided brand awareness, the former is subject to problems of false awareness as well as of bias due to order of presentation. Thus, these measures often lead to a vague conclusion. TOMA shows the percent of respondents who, without being prompted, name a specific brand first when asked to list all the advertisements they can recall from within a general product category over the past thirty days.

This study intended to consider TOMA as an indicator of trial level achievement of any particular brand with a basket of product categories that are usually consumed by any urban/ metropolitan consumers. In other words, this paper examines the nature of TOMA as a measurement of awareness of brands. Primarily, it focuses on empirically studying the relationship of brand awareness with consumers' brand preference, and ultimately, purchase. The study has been carried out in Dhaka city of Bangladesh in the context of Fast Moving Consumer Goods (FMCG) such as toilet soap, shampoo, toothpaste, lip-gel, Vaseline, tooth-brash, ball-point pen, wrist-watch, mobile hand set, tea, carbonated soft drinks and cellular mobile phone connection. The overall relationship of 'Top of the Mind Awareness' with 'Consumer Brand Preference' of particular FMCGs has been empirically examined.

Theoretical Framework

Top of Mind Awareness (TOMA), the focal point of this study, is defined as a state of the mind of the customers that allows them to have a certain brand name on the top of their mind and can recall that particular brand instantly as the category is referred to. In this connection, TOMA is the primary dimension of 'Brand Awareness' initially built by traditional advertising and some regular reinforcing activities. Researchers have studied levels of product/ brand awareness with a wide range of variables concerning consumer behavior to understand what drives customers to purchase a particular product.

An essential consideration of any new product in test market phase is the A-T-U (Awareness-Trial-Usage) study in which awareness of the new product is generally considered to be one relevant indicator of performance of that particular product afterwards (Olson, 1975). Many of the variables like brand awareness, perceived quality and customer loyalty have a close association with brand equity and the effectiveness of any sorts of measurement must consider all these dimensions (Aaker and Joachimsthaler, 2000). Awareness is often being considered as some sort of bipolar process, indicating that consumers are either "aware" or they are "not aware" and repeated exposure of some stimulus like advertising will create awareness proving the fact that awareness is a continuum process though often which is not the case (Olson, 1975). Consumers can become familiar with brand name with or without being aware of their own learning i.e. an individual may indicate of being not awareness, although his or her behavior shows otherwise. (Braun-LaTour and LaTour, 2004). 'Relative Awareness' is a primary consideration that can be assessed

by comparing a company's performance against its competitors of the same particular product (Pierce and Hogan, 2000).

Consumers of the information age have multiple sources, such as Internet, from where they become well aware of a brand of a particular product that they haven't used or even seen in the market. Thus, 'e-opinion leadership' is one of the variables that impacted their awareness and use of product (Bailey, 2005). Most of the variables related to brand awareness and consumer behavior show the various ways that a brand interacts with and makes an impression on customers, employees, channel partners, media and other stakeholders

Based on literature that profoundly relied upon Brand Awareness, the study formulates a model that helps to understand the relationship of brand awareness with that of brand preference.

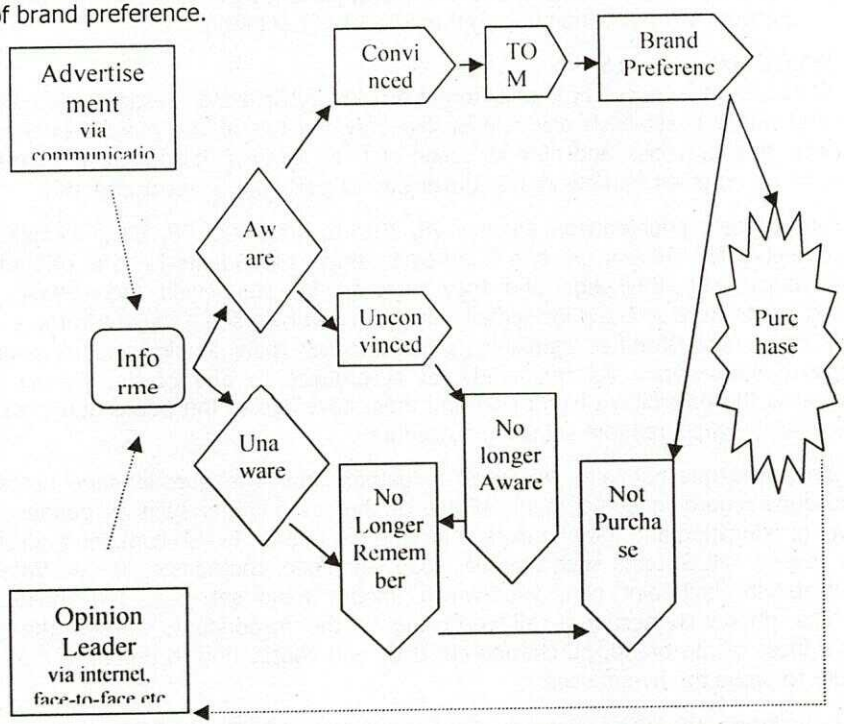


Figure: Consumers' Brand Awareness and Brand Preference

Traditional advertisement is an effective communication tool through which consumers become informed about, and aware of, the brand of a particular product. Awareness can also be formed by the word of mouth via face-to-face, Internet or different media. Consumers become aware of what the product is for and why they should need it. Here, consumers collect information regarding different available brands of the same product category– known as 'relative awareness', and decide whether it is the best one that can fulfill their needs and demand. In general,

consumers possess a short span of attention and if a brand fails to satisfy a pressing demand, the consumers simply forget about the brand over time. On the other hand, if consumers are successfully convinced by the aspects of the brand, they place that brand on top of their minds' awareness, which generally leads them to purchase the product.

Research Hypotheses

In view of the discussion, this study formulated the following hypotheses to be tested:

> ***H_1:*** If for a brand TOMA is high, its chances of being used as current brand will also be high.
>
> ***H_2:*** If for a brand TOMA is low, its chances of being used as current brand will also be low.
>
> ***H_3:*** If for a brand, TOMA and the brand currently being used are same, customers will continue buying the product of the brand.

Research Methodology

Researchers have gone through different articles published domestically and abroad to find out and establish any relationship between top of the mind awareness of brands, and purchase and current usage of those brands. Based on this literature review a theoretical framework was developed to guide the research properly.

A survey was conducted from October 28, 2010 to November 08, 2010 in Dhaka city to collect data. There were two hundred seventy respondents in total primarily in accordance with their age and they were being interviewed face-to-face. The respondents were selected incidentally and purposively to see if they fit in the judged age categories. Stratified sampling is more logical than simple random sampling because stratification (in this study, in accordance to age of the respondents) increases the possibility of precision and more coverage of the population than that of applying simple random sampling procedure.

A structured questionnaire was used to gather data. The questionnaire contained questions regarding demographic profile of the respondents such as gender, age, level of education and total household income per month. It also contained questions on several FMCG items such as toilet soap, shampoo, toothpaste, lip-gel, Vaseline, tooth-brash, ball-point pen, wrist-watch, mobile hand set, tea, soft-drinks, and cellular phone connection – all pertaining to the respondents' top of the mind awareness of the brand, purchasing currently and considering to purchase next – in order to prove the hypotheses.

For analyzing the data, Pearson Chi-Square test, Likelihood Ratio and Nominal measures like Cramer's V test are being considered as all data were collected on the nominal scale measurement.

Findings and Discussion

Demographic Profile of the Respondents

Most of the respondents (70%) of this study are male and all of the respondents are being categorized in three age brackets (15-25; 26-36; 36+) in equal number (33.3%). Almost half of the respondents have completed either their SSC or HSC, 22.2% have completed their Bachelor degree and 21.1% have completed their Masters degree as well. A small number of respondents (7.8%) were having rather

lower educational qualification –having only completed primary level of education. More than half of the respondents' household income is less than Tk. 30,000 per month. However, 13.3% of the respondents indicated that their household income is from Tk. 30,001 to Tk. 40,000 and another 23.3% of the respondents' monthly household income is more than Tk. 50,000. (For details, see 'Appendix 1' in the Appendix section).

Beauty and Hair Care

The study found that in case of toilet soap, consumers use products of the brand that comes at the top of their mind. However, 16.6% of the respondents consider buying the different brands of the same product. While considering shampoo, consumer use the brand that is in their *top of the mind*, however, 4.4% of the respondents consider changing the brand of the shampoo they are using now. (For details, see 'Appendix 2' in the Appendix section).

Oral Care

The study shows that respondents use those brands of toothpaste which they are mostly aware of and place those high in their ranking. However, 1.1% respondents use different brands and 1.3% of them consider buying different brands. While considering toothpaste, consumer use the brand that is in their top of the mind, however, 2.2% of the respondents are considering changing brand of the toothpaste. About the product lip-gel, the responses are exactly the same as with the case of toothpaste. Notably, 1.1% of the respondents are aware of lip-gel brands or Vaseline that is in fact at the top of the mind, still not using currently and not considering buying next. (For details, see 'Appendix 3' in the Appendix section).

Beverage

Carbonated soft drink consumers love to purchase brands, which are always at the top of their mind. However, some respondents, though percentage is insignificant (5.5%), consume those brands, which they never keep in their priority ranking. Same number of respondents is considering switching to other brand of soft drinks if they find better offer from the companies. Whereas in case of packaged tea which is the most popular drink in Bangladesh, respondents purchase those brands which are at the top of their mind. Only 1.1% of the respondents are considering moving toward other brands. (For details, see 'Appendix 4' in the Appendix section).

Consumer Durables

Respondent's purchase branded wristwatches that are in their *top of the mind*. On the other hand, 11% respondents use different brands instead of which comes first in their mind. In addition, 4.4% are considering switching to other brands.

Respondents showed positive attitude regarding purchase/ use of mobile handset. All the respondents who have mobile handset are using brands, which they think highest in ranking; however, only 2.2 % are considering using other existing brands in the market. (For details, see 'Appendix 5' in the Appendix section).

Daily Gadgets and Usable

In case of footwear and ballpoint pen, respondents are currently using brands, which they perceive best in the market. However, 2.2% is using other than most aware brands. In spite of having best brands in the market, 5.5% and 1.1% of respondents are thinking of using other available brands, respectively for footwear and ballpoint. (For details, see 'Appendix 6' in the Appendix section).

Cellular Connection

Respondents who have cellular connections sometime show variety seeking buying behavior; therefore, 28.9% respondents in this study are considering switching to other company's connections, although majority of the respondents use brands, which are in fact at the top of their mind. (For details, see 'Appendix 7' in the Appendix section).

Results

The table below shows the results of testing the hypotheses and the degree of association between Top of the mind awareness and current usage of a particular brand in that product category. The Pearson Chi-Square result shows that while buying any FMCG, Top of the mind awareness is a crucial factor that eventually leads them to buy that particular brand. This is true for the products like toilet soap, shampoo, toothpaste, lip gel, carbonated soft drink, packaged tea, wrist watch, mobile handset, toothbrush, footwear, ball point pen and cellular connection. However, while performing the statistical operations, large number of cells in few category of product may hinder the test result for which the likelihood ratio must be considered as it integrates both sensitivity and specificity of the test as well as a direct estimate of how much a test result will change the likelihood of having different opinions.

Table 1 Interrelationship of the Results of Top of the Mind Awareness and Current Usage of the Product

Product	Pearson Chi-Square			Likelihood Ratio			Cramer's V	
	X^2	df	α	Λ	df	α	cV	α
Toilet Soap	198.339	25	.001	103.029	25	.101	.383	.001
Shampoo	593.442	30	.001	240.185	30	.001	.663	.001
Toothpaste	589.136	25	.001	261.722	25	.001	.661	.001
Lip-gel	1153.898	56	.001	411.274	56	.001	.781	.001
Carbonated Soft Drinks	481.218	54	.001	289.722	54	.001	.545	.001
Packaged Tea	362.457	16	.001	266.674	16	.001	.579	.001
Wrist Watch	1437.239	170	.001	377.978	170	.995	.730	.001
Mobile handset	220.370	16	.001	114.04	16	.01	.452	.001
Toothbrush	758.865	90	.001	466.885	90	.001	.559	.001
Footwear	441.049	42	.001	143.882	42	.244	.522	.001
Ball point Pen	689.402	63	.001	224.604	63	.146	.604	.001
Cellular connection	292.909	20	.001	189.867	20	.001	.521	.001

Source: Field Study

The study found that products like mobile handset and service like cellular connection have lower likelihood ratio than rest of the variables leading to the decision of switching toward other brand in spite of having significant relationships between these products and services, both in Chi-Square result and in Likelihood ratio. This likelihood ratio also indicates that consumers' top of the mind awareness does not represent buying the products like toilet soap, wristwatch, footwear and ballpoint pen.

Further, the study considers Cramer's V to measure the strength of association between the top of the mind awareness and the product that they are currently using. It shows that people buy skin care product in accordance with the top of their mind awareness. Further, choosing products in categories like hair-care and skin-care

also have some strong association with top of the mind awareness. Product like ballpoint pen, Packaged Tea, Toothbrush and Cellular connection have some sort of association with TOMA. However, toilet soap and mobile handset have the least association with the top of the mind awareness of the people.

CONCLUSION

Primary aim of this study was to glean information concerning consumers' top of the mind awareness of a particular brand is the most crucial factor that lead them to buy that particular product especially in the case of fast moving consumer goods. The study shows that consumers show their highest level of awareness when they consider buying products such as lip-gel, shampoo and toothpaste. It is also likely that consumers choose their beverage and tea with some kind of awareness. However, consumers' minds often are being distorted while they consider purchasing products like mobile handset and cellular connections. Among the respondents, slightly over one-fourth of the consumers' planning to shift their preference of cellular connection operator clearly indicates the unstable state of choice about this service. Consumers mostly do not make conscious decisions while they intend to buy toilet soap. There is a huge gap between top of the mind awareness of a brand and planning to buy that particular brand in future[1]. Products that we use more regularly, such as ballpoint pen and footwear are also less likely to be decided upon with proper awareness[2]. About purchasing wristwatch, one-tenth of the consumers' awareness is not about the brand that they are currently using, and 5.5% of the respondents are considering buying the brands that are not even in the top of their mind. This may be due to the extremely high price tags of the most renowned wristwatch brands available in market.

Thus, with a certain degree of firmness it can be said that customers will purchase the brands from the categories like shampoo, toothpaste, lip-gel, carbonated soft drink, packaged tea and toothbrush that are in the top of their mind, whereas there is a certain probability of shifting the brands in the product categories like toilet soap, wrist watch, mobile handset, footwear and services like cellular connection operator. Findings of this study may have great implications in maintaining and changing the perception of brands. Companies should develop their promotional strategies in effective manner so that brands of aforementioned product categories might always remain at the top of their consumers' mind. However, if company faces problem of gaining new consumers, it can plan vibrant and integrated communication campaign with the main objective of creating awareness in order that consumers of the other competing brands start collecting knowledge, form liking and preference, feel fascinated and a strong conviction to switch to their brand.

REFERENCES

Aaker, David A. and Erich Joachimsthaler (2000) *Brand Leadership: The Next Level of the Brand Revolution* New York: Free Press

Arch G Woodside, & Randolph J Trappey III. (2001). Learning why some consumers shop at less convenient stores. *Journal of Business Research*, 54(2), 151-159.

Bailey, Ainsworth Anthony (2005) "Consumer Awareness and Use of Product Review Websites". *Journal of Interactive advertising*, 6 (1), pp. 68-81

Braun-LaTour, Kathryn A. and Michael S. LaTour (2004), "Assessing the Long-Term Impact of a Consistent Advertising Campaign on Consumer Memory," *Journal of Advertising*. 33(2), 49-61

Cees B M van Riel, & Charles J Fombrun. (2002). Which company is most visible in your country? An introduction to the special issue on the Global RQ-Project nominations. *Corporate Reputation Review*, 4(4), 296-302.

Cees B M van Riel. (2002). Top of mind awareness of corporate brands among the Dutch public. *Corporate Reputation Review*, 4(4), 362-373.

D Souza, Giles, & Rao, Ram C. (1995). Can repeating an advertisement more frequently than the competition affect brand preference in a mature market? *Journal of Marketing*, 59(2), 32.

Dart, Cameron (2002). Brands are alive!

Gilles Laurent, Jean-Noel Kapferer and Françoise Roussel (1995) *Marketing Science*, 14(3), pp. 170-179, Special Issue on Empirical Generalizations in Marketing

Gilles Laurent, Jean-Noel Kapferer, & Francoise Roussel. (1995). The Underlying Structure Of Brand Awareness Scores. *Marketing Science* (1986-1998),2 14(3), 170.

Gulas, C., Larsen, J., & Coleman, J.. (2009). Brand and Message Recall: The Effects of Situational Involvement and Brand Symbols in the Marketing of Real Estate Services. *Services Marketing Quarterly*, 30(4), 333.

Jenni Romaniuk, & Byron Sharp. (2004). Conceptualizing and measuring brand salience. *Marketing Theory*, 4(4), 327-342.

Jenni Romaniuk, Byron Sharp, Samantha Paech, & Carl Driesener. (2004). Brand and Advertising Awareness: A Replication and Extension of a Known Empirical Generalization. *Australasian Marketing Journal*, 12(3), 70-80.

Keshav Prasad, & Chekitan S Dev. (2000). *Managing hotel brand equity: A customer-centric framework for assessing performance.* Cornell Hotel and Restaurant Administration Quarterly, 41(3), 22-31.

Klaus-Peter Wiedmann. (2002). Analyzing the German corporate reputation landscape. *Corporate Reputation Review*, 4(4), 337-353.

Laurent, Gilles, Kapferer, Jean-Noel, & Roussel, Francoise. (1995). The underlying structure of brand awareness scores. *Marketing Science*,2 14(3), G170.

Loughney, M., Eichholz, M., & Hagger, M.. (2008). Exploring the Effectiveness of Advertising in the ABC.com Full Episode Player. *Journal of Advertising Research*, 48(3), 320.

Olson, David W. (1975), Awareness As An Indicator Of New Product Performance, *Advances in Consumer Research,* 2: pp. 495-506, Association for Consumer Research.

Pamela Maas, & Elizabeth Martin. (2009). Hatching A New Identity. M*arketing Health Services*,8-13.

Pierce, Andy and Suzanne Hogan (2000) Understanding a Brand's Potential Requires a New Set of Metrics, *Mercer Management Journal,* 12, Mercer Management Consulting Group

Prakash Nedungadi, J. Wesley Hutchinson. (1985) The Prototypicality of Brands: Relationships With Brand Awareness, Preference And Usage, *Advances In Consumer Research,* 12, pp 498-503 Association For Consumer Research.

Romaniuk, J., & Wight, S.. (2009). The influence of brand usage on responses to advertising awareness measures. *International Journal of Market Research*, 51(2), 203

Webber, Harold. (1974). Point of View - The Panel Numbers Game Recalled. *Journal of Advertising Research*, 14(4), 47.

Appendix 1 Demographic Profile of the Respondents

Demographic Characteristics		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Gen	Male	189	70.0	70.0	70.0
	Female	81	30.0	30.0	100.0
	Total	270	100.0	100.0	
Age	15-25	90	33.3	33.3	33.3
	26-36	90	33.3	33.3	66.7
	36+/More	90	33.3	33.3	100.0
	Total	270	100.0	100.0	
	Primary	21	7.8	7.8	7.8
	SSC/HSC	132	48.9	48.9	56.7
	Bachelor Level	60	22.2	22.2	78.9
	Master Level	57	21.1	21.1	100.0
	Total	270	100.0	100.0	
Household	Tk 10,000 or Less	30	11.1	11.1	11.1
	Tk 10,001 - 20,000	84	31.1	31.1	42.2
	Tk 20,001 - 30,000	33	12.2	12.2	54.4
	Tk 30,001 - 40,000	36	13.3	13.3	67.8
	Tk 40,001 - 50,000	24	8.9	8.9	76.7
	More than Tk 50,000	63	23.3	23.3	100.0
	Total	270	100.0	100.0	

Appendix 2 Top of the Mind Awareness of Beauty & Hair care Brands

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Toilet Soap	Lux	82.2	68.9	42.2
	Lifebouy	5.6	12.2	11.1
	Dettol	4.4	4.4	4.4
	Keya	3.3	3.3	8.9
	Aromatic	2.2	8.9	8.9
	Meril	2.2	2.2	7.8
	Camellia	0.0	0.0	7.8
	Neutrogena	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Camay	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Dove	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Fa	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Palmolive	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Cute	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Savlon	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Tibet	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**
Shampoo	Sunsilk	50.0	38.9	31.1
	Head & Shoulders	21.1	26.7	27.8
	Pantene	13.3	11.1	24.4
	All clear clinic	11.1	18.9	8.9
	Loreal	2.2	2.2	0.0
	Garnier	2.2	2.2	3.3
	Neutrogena	0.0	0.0	2.2
	Dove	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Vatika	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

Appendix 3 Top of the Mind Awareness of Oral Care Brands

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Toothpaste				
Brand Name	Close Up	52.2	28.9	30.0
	Colgate	24.4	25.6	32.2
	Pepsodent	18.9	37.8	25.6
	Sensodyne	2.2	2.2	3.3
	Fresh gel	1.1	4.4	6.7
	Nim	1.1	1.1	0.0
	Aquafresh	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Babool	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**
Toothbrush				
Brand Name	Matador	30.0	33.3	40.0
	Mr.Clean	12.2	11.1	11.1
	Oral-B	11.1	7.8	7.8
	Eurofresh	10.0	11.1	12.2
	Lord	8.9	12.2	8.9
	Trisa	7.8	8.9	3.3
	General	7.8	1.1	2.2
	Colgate	6.7	5.6	6.7
	Aquafresh	3.3	5.6	3.3
	Pepsodent	2.2	2.2	1.1
	Korma	0.0	1.1	3.3
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**
Lip-gel				
Brand Name	Meril	57.8	65.6	38.9
	Vaseline	21.1	17.8	16.7
	Keya	8.9	3.3	17.8
	Tibet	5.6	2.2	12.2
	Nivea	2.2	4.4	3.3
	Labello	1.1	4.4	5.6
	Cute	1.1	1.1	2.2
	Ponds	1.1	1.1	1.1
	Capstick	1.1	0.0	0.0
	Aromatic	0.0	0.0	2.2
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

Appendix 4 Top of the Mind Awareness of Beverages Brands

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Carbonated Soft Drinks				
Brand Name	Coca Cola	53.3	24.4	18.9
	Sprite	26.7	33.3	23.3
	Royal crown	8.9	14.4	12.2
	Seven Up	6.7	8.9	20.0

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Carbonated Soft Drinks				
	Pepsi	2.2	4.4	3.3
	Mojo	1.1	6.7	14.4
	Virgin drinks	1.1	2.2	2.2
	Slice	0.0	3.3	0.0
	Mountain Dew	0.0	1.1	1.1
	Uro Cola	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Pran	0.0	0.0	2.2
	Fanta	0.0	0.0	2.2
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**
Brand Name	Lipton Taaza	63.3	46.7	38.9
	Ispahani Mirzapore	27.8	42.2	38.9
	HRC	4.4	3.3	5.6
	Tetley	2.2	3.3	14.4
	Tata	2.2	4.4	1.1
	Finlay Gold	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

Appendix 5 Top of the Mind Awareness of Consumer Durables Brands

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Wrist Watch				
Brand Name	Tissot	2.2	3.3	4.4
	Casio	53.3	27.8	28.9
	Titan	16.7	14.4	16.7
	Seiko	10.0	10.0	15.6
	Rolex	6.7	0.0	1.1
	Quartz	4.4	21.1	17.8
	Citizen	2.2	6.7	4.4
	Rado	1.1	2.2	2.2
	Zenith	1.1	1.1	0.0
	Nike	1.1	1.1	1.1
	Gucci	1.1	1.1	2.2
	Swatch	0.0	3.3	1.1
	Maxima	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Concord	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Ck	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Sonata	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Timex	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Vestin	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Reebok	0.0	1.1	1.1
	Omega	0.0	0.0	1.1
	OMAX	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Swiss	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

Mobile Handset		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Brand Name	NOKIA	83.3	68.9	67.8
	Samsung	5.6	12.2	5.6
	Motorolla	5.6	5.6	10.0
	LG	4.4	8.9	8.9
	Sony Ericsson	1.1	4.4	5.6
	Symphony	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Maximus	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

Appendix 6 Top of the Mind Awareness of Daily Utensils Brands

		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Footwear				
Brand Name	Bata	78.9	34.4	38.9
	Apex	10.0	48.9	35.6
	Pagasus	5.6	10.0	13.3
	Adidas	2.2	2.2	3.3
	Kangaroo	1.1	1.1	1.1
	Nike	1.1	1.1	1.1
	GMT	1.1	0.0	1.1
	Jump	0.0	1.1	0.0
	Dada Shoe	0.0	1.1	1.1
	Liberty	0.0	0.0	2.2
	Bely	0.0	0.0	1.1
	BIS	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**
Ball-point Pen				
Brand Name	Red Leaf	36.7	1.1	3.3
	Econo	36.7	12.2	8.9
	Cello	11.1	24.4	35.6
	Matador	7.8	47.8	37.8
	Reynolds	2.2	2.2	1.1
	Olympic	1.1	8.9	6.7
	Montex	1.1	2.2	0.0
	Uniball	1.1	1.1	4.4
	Pilot	1.1	0.0	1.1
	Merit	1.1	0.0	0.0
	Faber Castell	0.0	0.0	1.1
	Total	**100.0**	**0.0**	**100.0**

Appendix 7 Top of the Mind Awareness of Cellular connection Brands

Cellular Connection		TOMA	Currently Using	Consider buying
Brand Name	Grameen Phone	64.4	45.6	22.2
	Banglalink	24.4	30.0	31.1
	Aktel	5.6	6.7	8.9
	Citycell	3.3	1.1	6.7
	Teletalk	2.2	13.3	2.2
	Warid	0.0	3.3	28.9
	Total	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**

NOTES: 1. Consider brand 'Lux' as an example shown in table 2 in appendix section
2. Consider brand 'Bata' in the footwear category: only half of the respondents are purchasing/ using the brand that has their top of the mind awareness.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

POTENTIALITY OF TOURISM DEVELOPMENT IN BANGLADESH: AN EXPERIENCE FROM THE MUSLIM COUNTRIES

Md. Omar Faruk Sarker*
Md. Akteruzzaman+

Abstract: Tourism has been considered today as dynamic and great phenomena involving people moving all over the world. At present, the tourism industry has become the largest industry in the world. It helps to generate massive employment opportunities and ensuring the destination countries to earn substantial amount of foreign exchange. However, the share of Bangladesh in the tourism world seems to be insignificant. This study bas been designed to explore the experiences from the Muslim countries, identifying the hurdles of sustainable tourism development and suggest ways to overcome these hurdles. Some measures such as identifying tourism as a key sector, arranging public private partnerships, developing tourism plan, developing proper tourism- friendly infrastructure, incentives to private entrepreneurs, tourist-friendly atmosphere and promoting Bangladesh to international tourists have been recommended to overcome the problems identified and to develop strategic policies for the development of tourism in Bangladesh.

1. Introduction

Since the mid of nineteenth century, tourism has been considered as important issue for the economic development of a country. According to Kendell (1988), tourism is relatively a modern phenomenon and playing an intensely consequential role for the development. In the 21st century, tourism got a new dimension and the industry worldwide is blooming due to globalization and continued demand for traveling (Ishtiaque, 2010). Tourism offers immense potential on employment generation, poverty alleviation and maintaining ecological balance (Sikder and Husain, 2002). In the past fifty years, tourism has been a potent factor of economic development in the countries of Europe and North America along with a long industrial tradition. According to Tisdell and Xiany (1996), tourism industry caters for six economic activities including eating and dining, accommodation, traveling, purchases of souvenirs and commodities, entertainments and local sight seeing. The tops of the oceans and the ends of the earth are predicted to be the trendiest destinations for holidaymakers in the new millennium (Akteruzzaman and Ishtiaque, 2001). Bangladesh is a gift of nature and its enchanting panorama, diverse culture and unexplored natural beauties have attracted people from far-flung areas of the world. Further, national character and national amenities including scenic and natural resources, historic relics, arts, crafts, language, culture etc are the basic raw

* Associate Professor, Department of Marketing, University of Rajshahi
+ Associate Professor, Department of Marketing Studies and International Marketing, University of Chittagong

materials of tourism (0' Driscoll, 1998). All these facts clearly demonstrate that Bangladesh have a tremendous opportunity for developing tourism as a product and industry. This motivated the authors to undertake this study entitled 'Potentiality of Tourism Development in Bangladesh: An Experience from the Muslim Countries.'

2. Objectives of the Study

The present study is an attempt to identify the potentiality of tourism development in Bangladesh. With this end in view, the following specific objectives of the study are specially designed to achieve the main objective:

i) To present the scenario of tourism industry in different Muslim countries.
ii) To portrait the tourism scenario in Bangladesh.
iii) To identify the potential problems of tourism development in Bangladesh.
iv) To explore tourism lessons from the Muslim countries.
v) To suggest innovative measures for the development of sustainable tourism in Bangladesh.

3. Methodology of the Study

The study investigated how the development of tourism took place in some Muslim countries including Malaysia, Indonesia, Maldives, Azerbaijan and Turkey. The study is based on both primary and secondary data. Secondary data for this article is collected from various sources: such as text books, research journals, government policies and strategies, Websites, seminar proceedings, news articles and various published and unpublished materials regarding tourism development in general and Bangladesh in particular. Primary data are collected through interviewing with the stakeholders of the various tourist attraction places in Bangladesh. Selections of Muslim countries are mainly based on availability of relevant information.

4. Tourism in the Muslim Countries

Tourism is the temporary, short-term movement of people to destination outside the places where they normally live and work and their activities during the stay at each location including movement of all purposes (Beaver, 2005). According to Center on Eco-tourism and Sustainable Development (2007), tourism is the largest business sector of the world economy and accounted for 10 percent of the global GDP, on in twelve jobs globally and 35 percent o the world's export services. The World Tourism Organization (WTO) recorded that in 2001, there were 72.72 million tourist arrivals in OIC countries which increased to 102.1 million in 2006 (Ishtiaque, 2010). Tourism has become on of the main economic activities and an important source of foreign exchange earnings and employment in many of the Muslim countries. In 2006, the total tourism receipts in the Muslim countries were US$ 74.569 million (WTO, 2007).

4.1. Tourism in Malaysia

Malaysia has long and glorious history of tourism. It is positioned between Thailand to the north and Singapore to the south with land area of 329,845 square kilometers inhabited to over 25 million population with 60.4 percent Muslim (Census, 2000). Malaysia government is focusing more than ever on its tourism industry, which turned it to be the number one source of foreign exchange. Factors contributing Malaysian potential as a tourist destination including well developed infrastructure, state of art

facilities, rich cultural diversity, safe destination, value for money, feel at home, friendly reception and many more (Wahab, 2009). Tourism Malaysia recorded 1900 establishments providing more than 136,500 rooms in 2002. In 2006, over 17.5 million international tourists arrived in Malaysia and international tourism receipts were US $ 10,427 million (UNWTO, 2007).

The government of Malaysia has been playing a significant role to stimulate the growth and development of tourism industry including (i) allocating substantial funds for infra-structural development, (ii) establishment of Ministry of Tourism to manage, monitor, synchronize and ensure all tourism development activities and programs in line with the National Tourism Master Plan (Salleha and Othamanb, 2008), (iii) incentives and assistance for development of public private partnership (PPP) **iii** the tourism industry, (iv) establishment of National Tourism Development Plan, (v) setting up Islamic Tourism Center (ITC) to conduct strategic research, provide capacity building, exchange information and facilitate tourism study, (vi) formation of Malaysian Tourism Promotion Board (MTPB) to develop, promotion and implement of tourism policy.

4.2. Tourism in Indonesia

Indonesia consisting of 17,508 islands lie in the eastern part of Indian Ocean and southern part of Pacific Ocean having 238 million population with 88 percent Muslim (IMF, 2006). Indonesia is selling the beauty of nature and the unique culture in terms of different programs including pollution control, tourism education, tourism training, tourism guidance, tourism research, tourism infrastructure development and supervision and development of are and culture. In 2006, Indonesian tourism accounted for 40 percent of GDP and employed nearly 38 percent of the working population (Bank Indonesia, 2007). In addition, 4.8 million international tourists arrived in Indonesia in 2006 and earned about US $ 4,448 million (UNWTO, 2007).

The Indonesian government heavily involved in the tourism industry including (i) developing domestic and international airlines, (ii) launching 'Marketing Drive' in 2004 by the Tourism Ministry under the banner of 'The Most Varied Destinations Anywhere', (iii) development and promotion of potential tourists destinations other than Bali, and (iv) Environmental friendly tourism and eco-tourism has been adopted to ensure ecological sustainability.

4.3. Tourism in Maldives

Maldives comprises 1200 island and lie in the northern Indian Ocean having over 309 thousand population, majority of them are Muslim with a sea area of approximately 107.500 square kilometers (UN, 2009). Maldives is attractive for its natural beauty and more than 600 thousand international tourists visit each year. In 2006, it earned around US $ 434 million from tourism industry (UNWTO, 2007). Maldives is famous for swimming, fishing, scuba diving, snorkeling, water-skiing, and wind surfing. Tourism in Maldives is now developed and managed according to countrywide policy based on a master plan carried out by the Ministry of Tourism. In the 1996-2005 Tourism Master Plan, Maldives extended the economic benefit of tourism, diversify its tourism product, increased bed capacity, developed airport capacity, facilities, transfer and marketing (Riza, 2002). Government of Maldives has also taken initiatives including leasing islands for tourist resorts, hotels and guesthouses, operation of tourist vessels, diving centers, and travel agencies (MTA, 1999).

4.4. Tourism in Azerbaijan

Azerbaijan is a Turkic Muslim state located in the Caucasus of southern Europe and Asia. In 2006, a total of 1,194 thousand international tourists arrived in Azerbaijan and received about US $ 177 million (UNWTO, 2007). In recent time, the government of Azerbaijan has taken initiatives including improvement of legislation, extended tourism services, developing tourism infrastructure, public private partnership (PPP), diversifying tourism products, tourism fair, training on tourism etc. for the development of tourism in the country. Further, a number of investment projects have been undertaken for the growth and development of tourism in Azerbaijan including 'House of Emergency and Fire Project' and 'Rural Green Tourism Project' financed by UNDP and carried out by Ministry of Culture and Tourism.

4.5. Tourism in Turkey

Turkey is a Muslim state located between Asia and Europe with a land space of 814 thousand square kilometers (TURSAB, 2004). In 2006, a total of 18,916 thousand international tourists arrived in Turkey and earned about US $18,152 million (UNWTO. 2007). The government of Turkey has taken initiatives for the development of tourism by constantly interacting with its political, social and economic components (Goymen, 2000). In 2004, Tourism Vision of Turkey, 2010' was launched with a view to giving priority for sustainable tourism, prevention of cultural heritage, diversification of tourism products, focusing on quality, and emphasizing on environmental sustainability. Further, Turkey Tourism Association is harmonizing Turkey's tourism legislation with the EU legislation (TTF, 2005). Government of Turkey also approved the Tourism Strategy of Turkey 2007-2013 with a view to improving tourism sector and boosting cooperation between public and private sector tourism (MCT, 2007).

5. Tourism in Bangladesh

Bangladesh is located on the northeastern side of the South Asian Subcontinent with a land area of 144,000 square kilometers having a total population of 160 million (projected) and 88 percent of the people living here are Muslim. In 2008, Bangladesh hosted 467,332 international tourists and received BDT 6124.5 million (The Daily Independence, 2009). National Tourism Organization (NTO) established in 1972 in the name of Bangladesh Parjatan Corporation (BPC) to provide tourism services and promote tourism products. The main aims of BPC are (i) building up a positive global image about Bangladesh among international tourists, (ii) developing tourism friendly sustainable infrastructure, (iii) providing tourism services and training tourism personnel and (v) flourishing resources, expanding and promoting tourism as a business.

Bangladesh Parjatan Corporation (BPC) is trying to attain vision 'Bangladesh Tourism 2020' aiming at utilizing the potential of tourism as a contributor to the overall development of the country. The vision included job creation, poverty alleviation, accelerated GDP contribution, overall economic development and conservation of nature (Ali and Chowdhury, 2009). The government of Bangladesh also developed National Tourism Policy 1992 aiming to increase foreign exchange earning, creating low-cost tourism facilities, developing and maintaining tourism resources, creating employment in tourism sector, branding Bangladesh as the best tourist destination, promoting private sectors, creating regional facilities and developing and diversifying

tourism products (NTP, 1992). In 2003, Bangladesh government has declared Tourism Development Plan with priorities towards eco-tourism, sustainability aspects of Sundarbans, sustainability of islands, plantation of trees, conservation and optimum use of marine resources, and conservation of Buddist relics.

The major tourist attractions in the central parts of Bangladesh are Dhaka known as the city of Mosque, University of Dhaka, Ahsan Manzil, River Buriganga, National Museum, the National Parliament House, and the Lalbag Kellah. In the southeastern part of Bangladesh, are the Sundarbans (largest mangrove forest in the world), the Royal Bengal Tiger, Shat Gambuj Mosque, and the Kuakata beach etc. The tourist destinations among the northwest region of Bangladesh are Mohastanghar, Verenda Museum, Sona Mosque etc. Further, the major tourist destinations in the northeast reason are Srimongal (tea capital), Sylhet (Shahjalal temp), Shunamgong (haor), etc. Finally, the major attractions in the southeastern part of Bangladesh are Port City Chittagong, Karnaphuli River, Baizid Bostami, Kaptai Lake, Rangamati, Bandarban, Khagrachori, Cox's Bazar Sea Beach, Saint Martin's Island, and many more. All these destinations are the blessings of nature for thousands of years.

6. Potential Problems of Tourism Development in Bangladesh

The significant and diverse natural, geographical, historical, and cultural heritage create enormous potentiality for developing sustainable tourism in Bangladesh. However, developing sustainable tourism is not an easy task despite of the potentiality. The following potential problems hinder the efficient and smooth development of sustainable tourism development in Bangladesh:

6.1. Tourism Related Infrastructure

Lack of tourism related infrastructure hindering the tourism development including accommodation, communication, transportation and tourism information services.

6.2. Inconsistent Tourism Policy

Bangladesh faces difficulties in framing tourism policy due to political unrest and inconsistent governmental support due to political instability since independence.

6.3. Conservative Religious Outlook

As a Muslim dominated society; Bangladesh practices strict Islamic norms, traditions and culture in terms of banning alcohol, nightclub, western dress, and western lifestyle within Bangladesh forcing foreign tourists away from Bangladesh.

6.4. Lack of Tourism Promotion

Without proper and effective marketing communication and promotion, no organization can reach its target audience. No efforts have yet been made to promote Bangladesh tourism in the international media and to the international tourists.

6.5. Tourism Safety and Country Image

Safety is essential for the international tourists and is a primary factor for tourism development. In addition, somehow Bangladesh is misrepresented to the world community as a country of corruption, terrorists and violent nation creating roadblocks for tourism development.

6.6. Conservative Visa Policy

In 2003, the issuing of visas upon arrival was halted, thus stopping many international tourists from visiting the Country. Further, visa processing at Bangladesh missions abroad is expensive and often not tourist-friendly.

6.7. Substandard Hotels and Charges

There is no clear for determining accommodation standards and facilities are inadequate in many locations in Bangladesh. In addition, there are no set charges at the hotels causing negative image among international tourists.

6.8. Lack of Public Private Partnership

The Public Private Partnership (PPP) is relatively a new concept in Bangladesh. There are no set policies for PPP in the tourism sector in Bangladesh as well. There is also lack of integration between private and public sector enterprises and investors causing sustainable tourism development halted in Bangladesh.

7. Suggestions for Sustainable Tourism Development in Bangladesh

A key element of a successful tourism industry development is the ability to recognize and deal with wide range of factors and the way they interact with each other (Dwyer et. al 2009). The study of tourism in the selected Muslim countries provided the following lessons that may help in developing sustainable tourism in Bangladesh:

- Identifying tourism as a key sector for the future economic development of Bangladesh and preparing a comprehensive tourism plan to foster tourism development.
- Arranging Public Private Partnership (PPP) to develop tourism infrastructure and support services and hence offering incentives and package assistance for the private enterprises and investors to come forward.
- Establish National Tourism Development Plan in consultation with local government and private sector investors to meet the world standards of tourism products and services.
- Development of proper tourism friendly infrastructure including communications, transportations, accommodations, information services, banking services and energy supply are require to ensure tourism development in the country.
- Strike, Haratal, Road blockade, political unrest, in the country need to be stopped. Hence a consensus among the major political parties may require to stop and promoting tourism as a thrust sector in the economy for the economic development of Bangladesh.
- Proper initiatives needed for the publication of brochures and booklets regarding tourist spots and tourist scene in the international media and foreign mission may be used to arrange tourism fair and thus inviting international tourists.
- New and tourism-friendly as well as international tourist-friendly tourism regulations needed to frame and existing regulations should be modified with the changing circumstances of the country and the world.

- Declaration of 'Visit Bangladesh Year' program needed and arrange short-term as well as long-term courses in collaboration with the ministry of education, sports, youth and tourism to provide appropriate training to mass people.
- Invite foreign investment to promote tourism industry in Bangladesh and adapting an open-door-policy for the international tourists allowing port entry visa and other incentives and facilities ensuring their revisit to the country.
- Bangladesh needs to establish sound bilateral relationship with other countries especially with the Islamic and neighboring countries for sustainable tourism development.

8. Conclusion

Tourism industry is a dynamic and ever growing dominant service sector in the economy, contributing a large amount to GDP, generating employment, earning foreign exchange and maintaining ecological balance of the a country. Bangladesh is a land of immense potentials for tourism development. However, due to reluctance of the concern authorities, Bangladesh failed to exploit the prevailing opportunities for tourism development. The present form of tourism development has not proved to be effective and efficient for the economic development in general and tourism development in particular. Many countries around the world particularly the Muslim countries offer good examples of tourism development in Bangladesh. Restructuring information transmission, development of infra-structural facilities, creation of new reserve zones for international tourists, maintaining existing spots, improvement of law and order situations in the tourist areas, ensuring congenial and peaceful socio-political environment may in this case increase tourist attractions and development of tourism as a leading and sustainable industry in Bangladesh.

References

Ali, M. M. and Chowdhury, H. M. (2009), 'Marketing Strategies for Tourism Sector in Bangladesh', The Financial Express, Dhaka, November 10, Bangladesh.

Akteruzzaman, M. and Ishtiaque, A.N.A. (2005), "Potenga Seashore- A Rising Horizon for Tourism: Problems and Prospects", The Chittagong University Journal of Commerce, Vol. XVI, pp.107-118.

Bank Indonesia (2007), 'Sectoral GDP and Employment, 2002-2006', Annual Report 2007 and Employment Statistics, Bank Indonesia.

Beaver, A. (2005), A Dictionary of Travel and Tourism Terminology, Second Edition, CABI Publishing, UK, p. 313.

Census (2000), Census of Population and Housing Malaysia 2000, Department of Statistics, Government of Malaysia.

CESD (2007), Global Trends in Coastal Tourism, Centre on Eco-tourism and Sustainable Development, Stamford, Washington DC, November.

Dwyer, L., Edwards, D., Mistillis, N., and Roman, C. (2009), 'Destination and Enterprise Management for a Tourism Future', Tourism Management, Volume 30, Issue 1, February, pp. 63-74.

Gaymen, K. (2000), 'Tourism and Governance in Turkey', Annals of Tourism Research, Volume 27, Issue 4, October, pp. 1025-1048.

IMF (2006), Estimates World Economic Outlook Database, Indonesia Business Directory, International Monetary Fund Pres Release, April.

Ishtiaque, A.N.A. (2010), "A Study on Development of Tourism in Selected Muslim Countries: Lessons for Bangladesh", An Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, University of Dhaka, Bangladesh.

Kendell, P. (1998), "Planning and Tourism Product", Tourism — A Portrait: A Portrait of the Hotel and Tourism Industry to Celebrate the Silver Jubilee of Horwath and Horwath (UK) Limited, November, pp. 43-46.

MCT (2007), Tourism Strategy of Turkey —2023, The General Directorate of Investment and Establishment, Ministry of Culture and Tourism, The Republic of Turkey, First Edition, Ankara.

MTA (1999), The Maldives Tourism Act 1999, The Government of the Republic of Maldives.

NTP (1992), National Tourism Policy, Bangladesh Parjatan Corporation, Government of Bangladesh.

O'Drisocll, T. (1988), "The Role of Government in Tourism", Tourism-A Portrait: A Portrait of the Hotel and Tourism Industry to Celebrate the Silver Jubilee of Horwath and Horwath (UK) Limited, November, pp. 47-51.

Riza, Y. (2002), "Opportunities and Challenges for Tourism Investment: Maldives", ESCAP Tourism Review, No. 21, United Nations, pp. 152-153.

Salleha, N. H. M. and Othmanb, R. (2008), "Modeling and Forecasting Malaysia's Tourism Demand". Proceedings of the 2' International Colloquium on Tourism and Leisure (ICTL), May 5-8, Thailand, p.19.

Sikder, Z. H. and Husain, M. M. (2002), "Tourism Management and Development: A Study of Some Selected Areas in Greater Chittagong", The Chittagong University Journal of Commerce, Vol. 14, pp-I7l-l86.

The Daily Independence (2009), Internal Tourist Arrivals in Bangladesh, (Internet Edition), The Daily Independence, Dhaka, Tuesday, July 7, Bangladesh.

Tisdell, C. A. and Xiany, Z. (1996), "Tourism Development and Nature Conservation in Xishuangbanna, Yunnen: A Case Study", Trigger Paper, April-June, Vol. 23. No. 20.

TTF (2005), Turkey Briefing Notes on Tourism Policy and Institutional Framework, The Travel Foundation, December, UK.

TURSAB (2004), 'Turkish Tourism Industry Today', Association of Turkish Travel Agencies (TURSAB), Istanbul, Turkey.

UN (2009), World Population prospectus: The 2008 Revision, Highlights, Population Division of United Nations Secretariat, New York.

UNWTO (2007), Technical Manual: Collection of Tourism Expenditure Statistics, World Tourism Organization.

Wahab, Z. B. A. (2009), "The Development of Tourism in the Muslim World — Malaysia's Experience", International Seminar on the Development of Tourism in the Muslim World, Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus, April 15-17,

WTO (2007), 'Trade Policy Review', Reported by the Secretariat, Indonesia, May 23.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

LEGISLATION ON JUVENILE DELINQUENCY IN BANGLADESH: A STUDY TO WARD OFF EVILS

Dr. Nahid Ferdousi*

Abstract: Like many countries in the world, juvenile delinquency is a major issue of concern in Bangladesh. Most of juveniles become delinquents as a result of socio-economic circumstances in Bangladesh, not by their choice. This particular issue requires special care, positive attention and child-friendly attitude for their protection and prevention. But the legislations on juvenile justice in Bangladesh are not unified and juveniles are treated by scattered laws. The existing laws are not enough to provide a child-centered comprehensive justice system. There are many loopholes in the existing laws itself regarding the definition of a child as well as the age limit. Often juveniles are tried under the criminal justice system along with adult criminals. In this context, prevention and protection of juveniles should be ensured by legal measures in Bangladesh.

1. Introduction

In general, juvenile delinquency may refer to either violent or non-violent crime committed by persons who are under the legal age and are still considered to be a minor.[i] Juvenile means a person who has not reached the age of 18 years at which one should be treated as an adult by the criminal-justice system.[ii] They are not well equipped to protect themselves. They are victims of circumstances and must depend on what is given to them. Their consciousness does not help them to stay away from bad or illegal activities. As a result, they become involved in different types of offences. Sometimes, they are being arrested on petty matters and sometimes detained on suspicion that they have committed a criminal offence. The whole process puts them through enormous personal pressure such as economic loss, separation from family and at the end they come off deprived of their childhood.[iii] Recently, the scenario of juvenile delinquency has been increasing in both rural and urban areas of Bangladesh. Due to technological invention and urbanization, this problem is becoming acute day by day.[iv] The socio-economic structure and condition of Bangladesh are the root causes of juvenile delinquency.[v] Various effects of juvenile delinquency are being reflected in the social values and norms directly and indirectly But the juvenile justice system of Bangladesh has not improved accordingly. Though *the Children Act, 1974*[vi] and *the Children Rules, 1976*[vii] are considered as the basic law for juvenile justice, they are not comprehensive. Moreover, this legislation has been in place for almost 37 years, it has not yet been fully implemented. Often the concerned agencies which are involved in juvenile justice system ignore *the Children Act* and *the Children Rules.* As a result, juveniles do not get proper welfare and

* Assistant Professor (Law), School of Social, Sciences, Humanities and Languages, Bangladesh Open University

rights, because of the non-implementation of the related children's laws.[viii] Apart from the *Act* and *Rules*, there are some provisions of other laws dealing with juveniles in particular. But these penal laws do not lead the best interest of the juveniles in a uniform way and these laws are incomplete, outdated and unenforceable in nature.

Moreover, the Government has incorporated the rules of *the Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), 1989* [ix] in various national policies, but the proper implementation has not yet been found.[x] The policies and laws relating to juveniles have no mechanism to protect their best interest during all kinds of legal processes.[xi] Moreover, most of the children related laws allow punishment of children and the age of children is not uniform in Bangladesh.[xii] These laws are not in conformity with the *CRC* and other United Nations Rules.[xiii]

Thus, Bangladesh still faces different drawbacks to ensure rights of juveniles due to lack of effective laws and its apposite uses. After passing *the Children Act, 1974,* few recorded juvenile cases are noticed and from 1990 juvenile cases are being emphasized. In 1993, the first major case on a juvenile delinquent was *State vs. Deputy Commissioner, Satkhira.*[xiv] According to this order, High Court Division instructed the Government to take specific steps for system improvement as mandated by *the Children Act, 1974.* But these *Suo Moto* Orders are not always followed properly due to lack of awareness of concerned agencies.[xv]

Under the existing legal framework, most of the juveniles have little chance of rehabilitation and reintegration into the society.[xvi] In 2007, the judiciary was separated from the executive and, thereafter, juvenile justice has not been focused properly in the independent judiciary in Bangladesh. This article analyses the legal framework and suggested measures to make it a fair and child-friendly justice system for juveniles.

2. Assessment of the Domestic Legislations Relevant to Juvenile Justice

2.1 National Plans and Policies

After the independence of Bangladesh, different Government officials and non-government officials have taken many initiatives such as policies and laws for development and protection of the children. Bangladesh is one of the first 22 signatories to adopt *the Convention on the Rights of the Child, 1989 (CRC),* and it has ratified the *CRC* in 1990. As a signatory country, it is fully committed to improve the status of children of the country. In accordance with the *CRC* and the *Constitution* of the country, the Government has committed itself in adopting a rights-based approach to prevent abuse, exploitation, violence and discrimination of children. In 1990, a significant achievement has been made by the development of a National Plan of Action for children. The Government, as a follow up to the *CRC,* had quickly formulated the *National Programme of Action (NPA) for Children* in 1992 and also undertaken *Progati*, a *Decade Action Plan for the Girl Child (1991- 2000).*

The *NPA* has been recognized by the Government as a tool for establishing children's rights in Bangladesh. Subsequently, the *National Children Policy* was drawn up by the Ministry of Women in 1994. The Ministry of Women was turned into Ministry of Women and Children Affairs (MoWCA) in 1994 and assigned to monitor the status of

implementation of the *CRC* in Bangladesh. Thus, since 1991, children issues have been incorporated in the national planning process.

In 2003, after the *Suo Moto* Order[xvii] issued by the High Court Division on juvenile issues, it evoked policy level interest and it has been incorporated again in the various national policies and mechanisms. The following table contains the status of Government plans and policies relating to children rights since the independence of Bangladesh.

Table 1 Child Rights Related Plans and Policies

Plans	Programmes/Committee	Policies
Five year Plan, 1990-1995	First National Programme of Action for Children (NPA), 1992-1997	TheNational Children Policy, 1994
The Decade Action Plan for the Girl Child, 1991-2000	National Council for Children, 1995	National Child Labour Elimination Policy, 2010
	Second National Programme of Action for Children (NPA), 1997-2002	
	The Inter-Ministerial Committee on Improving Conditions of Children Confined in Jails, 2002	
	National Task Force (NTF), 2003	
	Third National Plan of Action for Children (NPA), 2005-2010	

In practice, juvenile protection issues are not properly addressed in these policies. Unfortunately, there is no separate policy for juveniles' welfare and protection; rather there are scattered policies and plans for the juvenile well being. Moreover, there still remain some obstacles in this policies and plans regarding children's rights. These obstacles are lack of adequate awareness about the rights of children, prevention and decay of traditional values and attitudes towards children. Besides, absence of a separate department of children affairs to deal with child related issues can be attributed to be one of the major constraints.

Though the Government has incorporated the rules of *CRC* in various national policies, they are yet to be implemented properly. One of the shortcomings of *the National Child Policy, 1994* is the definition of "Child". This policy defines "Child" as anyone under the age of 14 years, which is inconsistence with *the Children Act, 1974* and international practice. According to *the Children Act, 1974* a child remains a child up to the age of 16 while in *the National Child Policy*, the age is 14 and in *CRC* the age of child is 18 years.

In Bangladesh, implementation and monitoring committees have been established to ensure coordination and monitoring of the plan of action. An *Inter-Ministerial Committee* has been established for the protection of children. All of these initiatives would have a positive impact on the overall realization of the rights of the child and would reinforce national awareness.

In 2003, NTF committee was set up for the proper enforcement of *Suo Moto* Order of High Court Division. All the concerned persons agreed on principle that no child

should, thereafter, be sent to jail or police lock-up. More than thousand children, locked in jails, were to be transferred to the *Kishor Unnayan Kendras* (KUKs). But due to the lack of monitoring, lots of children are still locked away in many jails in our country. Actions to implement and realize all these policies are minimal.

2.2 Major Laws

In Bangladesh, juvenile protective laws are not contained in a single statute; rather scattered laws and statutes are available. The major legislations related to juveniles are *the Children Act, 1974*; *the Children Rules, 1976* and *the Probation of Offenders Ordinance, 1960 (Amended in 1964).*

2.2.1 The Probation of Offenders Ordinance, 1960

The Probation of Offenders Ordinance, 1960 is a milestone in respect of rehabilitation and reintegration of juvenile delinquents. It is enforced in Bangladesh aiming at controlling both delinquents and adults for minor and first offences. In practice, the magistrates are empowered to exercise discretion under this *Ordinance.* But they are not serious about implementing the *Ordinance.* Moreover, the probation service is not considered as part of the court structure in the country. The probation officers, posted at some district headquarters, are under the administrative control of the Department of Social Services (DSS) and their numbers are not sufficient in our country. Hence, there are some problems of establishing effective communication between the probation officers and the judges. The courts are also handicapped since they cannot utilize the services of the probation officers when they choose to do so. Furthermore, the police officer, judges and officials of KUKs are not aware of this law and even if they were, there are no *Probation Rules* to activate this *Act* as yet.

2.2.2 The Children Act, 1974

The Children Act, 1974 was enacted to protect children from the consequences of their illegal activities. It is the first guiding principle for children in Bangladesh. Children's protection and treatment are taken as the main objectives of this *Act.* It is very important to remember that this *Act* was passed more than 37 years ago. Even though the *Act* came into existence long before *CRC,* it is not yet implemented properly. Certainly this *Act* has some limitations which are as mentioned below:

a) The major problem of this *Act* is that it does not prescribe a full-proof method of age determination, i.e., who is going to ascertain/identify the age of the child. Moreover the *Act* is not consistent with regard to age as identified by the *CRC.* According to *CRC* persons below 18 years of age are regarded as child but *the Children Act* defines a child is any person who is under the age of 16 years.

b) The delinquent children are kept in the correctional institution until they attain the age of 18 years. The problem is that children over 16 years and below 18 years have criminal responsibility under *the Penal Code* as well as *the Children Act, 1974.* Thus, they do not have access to the prescribed plan for reformation as per *the Children Rules, 1976;* this is only available to children of 16 years and below. This constitutes a difficult situation, as *the Children Act, 1974* seems to be in a dilemma as how to deal with children over 16 and below 18 years of age.

c) *The Children Act, 1974* does not clarify whether the juvenile court can try matters involving *the Special Powers Act, 1974,* [xviii] *the Anti Terrorism Act, 1992,* [xix] *the Arms Act, 1878,* [xx] *the Explosive Substances Act, 1908,* [xxi] *the Nari O Shishu Nirjaton Domon Ain, 2000 (Women and Children Repression Prevention Act, 2000).* Therefore, children

committing offences under the above *Acts* are tried by the Court of Session as if they were adults.[xxii] Thus, there is no direction as to how *the Children Act, 1974* is to be applied to juveniles if a child is accused under these laws. The ordinary courts can try child offender under these laws and has set different punishment and trial procedures without keeping in conformity with *the Children Act, 1974.*

d) The *Act* does not provide any direction, except in the cases of probation, regarding the requirement of periodic review of the status of a child in any kind of confinement.

e) The *Act* has no prescribed definition of torture, cruel, degrading or inhuman punishment or treatment and fails to provide sanctions against those types of treatments while in institutional custody or care.

f) The *Act* does not set time limits for the privilege of juvenile matter at different stages (remand, inquiry, investigation, framing of charge sheet, providing bail, delivery of judgment, removal to certified home etc.) so as to ensure prompt delivery of justice.

g) The *Act* does not contain any specific provision limiting the use of handcuffs in the arrest of a child. Bail seems to be only pre-trial diversion mechanism available under the *Act.* There is no statutory requirement that any sentence imposed on a child shall be proportionate to the gravity of the offence and to the circumstances and needs of the child.

h) Although the *Act* makes special provisions for uncontrollable children, the mechanism of assessment of uncontrollable behaviour is absent. The Government may at any time, order the discharge of delinquent children from a correctional institution. But the meaning of the word 'any time' is not clear. There is also no specific procedure for releasing children from correctional institutions.

2.2.3 The Children Rules, 1976

The Children Rules, 1976 basically deals with the procedure of running, monitoring and supervising the activities of certified institutes where juvenile offenders are accommodated. This also defines the powers and responsibilities of probation officers whose proper functions contribute to the success of the said *Rules.* But *the Children Rules, 1976* is not adequate for welfare model of juveniles. The impact of corrective measures under the *Rules* appears inscrutable to say the least. Some loopholes of *the Children Rules, 1976* which are as mentioned below:

a) *The Children Rules, 1976* are restricted for the inmates of correctional institutions and thus fall far well short of international standards. Corporal punishment is officially sanctioned under *the Children Rules,* which permit 'canning not exceeding ten strips' as a punishment for violating anyone of the 30 stipulated rules of conduct.[xxiii] It clearly contradicts with the national and international laws. Finally the mere fact that the law still allows whipping encourages the use of physical violence against children instead of seeking other humane ways of guiding them into a more positive behaviour.[xxiv]

Despite the short-comings of the *Act* and *Rules,* proper implementation of its beneficial provisions would greatly serve the interests of child offenders. However, in practice most of these provisions are not being implemented or applied and as a result children receive the same treatment as adults. Thus, until recently, it was not uncommon to find children in jail together with adults and in certain cases joint trials still do occur.[xxv]

2.2.4 Other Legal Provisions

Other provisions of *the Special Powers Act, 1974, the Arms Act, 1887, the Nari O Shishu Nirjaton Domon Ain, 2000 (Women and Children Repression Prevention Act, 2000)* etc. were passed which empowered the police to arrest delinquent on suspicion of anti-state activities as well as take measures to stop heinous offences against women and children. Similar to other penal laws six Metropolitan Police Ordinances such as *the Dhaka Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1976,*[xxvi] *the Chittagong Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1978,*[xxvii] *the Khulna Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1985,*[xxviii] *the Rajshahi Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1992,*[xxix] *the Sylhet Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 2006,*[xxx] and *the Barisal Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 2006*[xxxi] for seven divisions prohibits juvenile offences. These *Ordinances* provide punishments for offences committed by the juvenile delinquents such as eve teasing, suspicious circumstances between sunset and sunrise etc. empowered the police officers to arrest without warrant. However, these penal laws do not lead the best interest of the juveniles in a uniform way. There are some loopholes in provisions of these penal laws which are mentioned below:

a) Most of these laws on juveniles are derived from colonial period and a few passed after the independence of Bangladesh. As a result, juveniles suffer for long period of time under criminal justice system.

b) Age of juveniles in different laws is a serious problem in Bangladesh. Different legislations provide different age limits of juveniles.

c) Age of penal responsibility is most important factor to treat the children as a juvenile delinquent. *The Penal Code,* sections 82 and 83 states nothing is an offence, which is done by a child under 9 years of age. Once the child has attained the age of 12, he or she is fully responsible for his or her actions. However *the Children Act, 1974* sets the maximum age for juvenile as of 16 years. Therefore a child from 9 to 16 years of age will be dealt with as a juvenile in Bangladesh which is not consistent with *CRC.*

d) Most of the laws related to children allow punishment of juvenile delinquents. These laws are inconsistent with international laws and *the Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), 1989. CRC* clearly forbids torture, capital punishment and life imprisonment without the possibility of release for all persons below 18 years.[xxxii]

e) Positive legislation requiring fulfillment of physical, moral and intellectual development of children are absent in Bangladesh.

3. International Legal Instruments

The international legal instruments which have an important bearing and a significant relevance to the concept of juvenile justice administration are: *The United Nations Standard Minimum Rules for the Administration of Juvenile Justice, 1985 (The Beijing Rules), The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child, 1989 (The CRC), The United Nations Guidelines for the Prevention of Juvenile Delinquency, 1990 (The Riyadh Guidelines), The United Nations Rules for the Protection of Juveniles Deprived of their Liberty, 1990 (JDL Rules), Guidelines on Justice Matters involving Child Victims and Witnesses of Crime (2005), General Comment No.10 Children's rights in juvenile justice (2007), Guidelines for the Alternative Care of Children (2009).*

When a state party ratifies a convention, international community can make the state party accountable. It is an accepted principle that international covenants, conventions treaties and other instruments signed by the State parties are not considered to be binding unless they are incorporated into the laws of the land. But Bangladesh has not yet incorporated all the provisions of the *CRC* into its domestic laws. There is no mechanism in the legal system of Bangladesh to incorporate directly the principles of international conventions and rules at national levels.

Though the international conventions set certain responsibilities for the ratifying states, there is no formal obligation to implement the provisions of the conventions. In this context, the state parties should develop enabling mechanism for implementation of the international standards.[xxxiii] According to Article 145A of the *Bangladesh Constitution*, all ratified international treaties must be laid before Parliament by the President.[xxxiv] It does not appear that the *Convention* was ever formally laid before it. Bangladesh ratified the *CRC* in August 1990. As a first signatory country to the convention, Bangladesh is bound to reflect the *CRC* in our national laws. But it has been an up-hill battle.

To make the *CRC* effective, it has to be a part of the domestic law as well. From legal point of view, amongst the major international instruments, only the *CRC* is legally binding, while the other three instruments *(Beijing Rules, Riyadh Guidelines* and *JDL Rules)* operate as non-binding 'soft law'. These three non-binding instruments complement and provide guidance for the implementation of the *CRC* and accordingly referred to as 'United Nations standards and norms in juvenile justice'.

Compared to *the Beijing Rules* and *the Riyadh Guidelines, the JDL Rules* set out far more detailed rules to follow. Perhaps, this is due to two very important aspects: one being the extremely detrimental effects of deprivation of liberty; the other presented by the importance and focus of its goal. This very detailed instrument sets out standards applicable when a child is confined to any institution or facility whether this be penal, correctional, educational or protective and whether the detention be on the grounds of conviction of, or suspicion of, having committed an offence, or simply because the child is deemed 'at risk' by order of any judicial, administrative or other public authority.

It has been found that there is no implementation of any international rules. Despite all the negative records of implementation of the international instruments related to children in Bangladesh, children have become the focus of attention of the world. The *World Summit for Children, 1990* called for 'concerted national action and international cooperation to strive for the achievement, in all countries, of the major goals for the survival, protection and development of children by the year 2000.'

Thereafter, in 2002, the UN Special Session concluded with the following commitment:

> We will conduct periodic reviews at national and sub national levels of progress in order to more effectively address obstacles and accelerate actions. At the regional level, such reviews will be used to share best practices, strengthen partnerships and accelerate progress.
>
> We hereby recommit ourselves to spare no effort in continuing with the creation of a world fit for children, building on the achievements of the past decade and guided by the principles of first call for children. In solidarity with a

broad range of partners, we will lead a global movement for children that create an unstoppable momentum for change. We make this solemn pledge secure in the knowledge that, in giving high priority to the rights of children, to their survival and to their protection and development; we serve the best interests of all humanity and ensure the well-being of all children in all societies.

However, the development of the children laws, international treaties, covenants and conventions have been considered in the case of *State vs. Md Roushan Mondal* in Bangladesh. In *State vs. The Metropolitan Police Commissioner, Khulna and others*, Justice Md. Imman Ali issued an important *Suo Moto* Rule No. 04 of 2008, the applicability by courts of international instruments was also considered. Taking support from a decision of the Indian Supreme Court, which in turn referred to an Australian decision, held that as signatories to the *CRC*, Bangladesh was under an obligation to take steps for implementing the provisions thereof.

4. Need for Comprehensive Legal Reform

The existing legal framework fails to meet the needs of the juvenile's best interest. The following suggestions may help to establish the unique child-friendly justice system for juveniles in Bangladesh.

Repeal the Obsolete and Conflicting Laws

There are various old laws which deal with juvenile justice in Bangladesh. Most of the laws regarding juveniles are from British regime which is not enough to fulfill the present demand. Some laws are confusing and have incorrect applications. These laws should be cancelled to ensure fair justice system. Like, the application of *the Vagrancy Act, 1943* upon children should be stopped.

Make a Comprehensive Legal Framework

At present, the existing policies and laws relating to juvenile justice are inconsistent with the *CRC* and other international laws. It needs to be reviewed with better interest of the juvenile delinquents in the perspective of Bangladesh. Towards this goal, there should be a comprehensive code for juveniles that prescribe special provision of arrest procedure, prosecution, trial procedure, sentence, correction, rehabilitation and reintegration into the society. During the research period, the Government has already prepared a *Children Act, 2010 (draft)* which is still subject to change. This *Act* is still not a comprehensive law that covers every procedural issue affecting a juvenile delinquent. Particularly, there are no rehabilitation and reintegration provisions for juveniles and separate juvenile justice board. Thus, Governments should enact and enforce specific laws and procedures to promote and protect the rights and well-being of all juveniles. Also there should be mechanisms for proper implementation of the laws.

Formulate Separate Juvenile Welfare Rules and Policy

Juveniles face many problems because there are no juvenile welfare rules. So, it is high time to make a separate juvenile welfare Rules that addresses the issue of special protection, development, rehabilitation and reintegration of juveniles in the society. There should be enactments of a rule on probation and aftercare service for the betterment of the juvenile delinquents. The main objective of the policy will be to take preventive measures so that a child does not evolve into a criminal.

Unify the Age of Children

Age of children must be uniform and a full-proof method of age determination should be put in place. It should be mentioned here that the age of children has been increased up

to 18 years in *the Draft Children Act, 2010*. It is a good initiative of the Government. Apart from this, children under age of 18 years should be granted immunity from any harsh law. The age of children should be mentioned in all legal dealings.

Formulate Alternative Measures

There is a need for alternative measures than punishment. *The draft Children Act, 2010* has incorporated some important alternative measures for juvenile offenders. Section 64 of the *Act* stated that the police officer or juvenile court can look for alternative preventive measures during any stages of the formal judicial system.

5. Conclusion

The above analysis shows the need for bringing comprehensive changes in the juvenile justice system in Bangladesh. There is no special juvenile justice policy and there has been no comprehensive review of the juvenile related laws in the last three decades. Since the independence of Bangladesh, in the first two decades there was no enactment relating to juvenile justice. And very recently the Government of Bangladesh has made a draft amendment of *the Children Act 1974* which is a positive step and will gradually pave the way for the protection of the rights of the child in all sphere of life. At present, protection and care of juvenile delinquency by the separate legal framework is a great challenge for Bangladesh. For effective functioning of the juvenile justice system, a separate law for administration of juvenile justice should be passed and enacted. It needs to be mentioned here that recently the Government has prepared a draft amendment of *the Children Act, 1974* as *the Children Act, 2010* on the basis of the *CRC*. It should be mentioned here that the Government has proposed to amend *the Children Act, 1974* on the basis of *CRC*. As a result of this development, children will have the opportunities to be treated fairly both under the national and international laws. This is high time to come out from that fragmented juvenile justice system and develop a comprehensive system. In achieving efforts must be made to establish legislation to ward off evils like juvenile delinquency in Bangladesh.

References

[i]Hossain , Mohammad Sajjad, "Separate Treatment Measures for Juvenile offenders in Indian Sub-continent: A Brief Historical Description", in *Human Rights, Investigation-Prosecution and Juvenile Treatment,* Edited by Abdul Hakim Sarker (Dhaka: Social Science Research Council, Ministry of Planning, 2008),117;

The Black Law Dictionary, Eighth Edition, p. 884.

Choudhry, R. N., *Law Relating to Juvenile Justice in India*, (New Delhi and Allahabad: Orient Publishing Company, Third Edition, 2009), p. 2.

UNICEF, *Juvenile Justice in South Asia: Improving Protection for Children in Conflict with the Law*, (Dhaka: UNICEF, 2006), p. 39.

Samad, Abdus and etal, *Juvenile Justice Administration and Correctional services in Bangladesh*, (Dhaka: Ministry of Social Welfare, 2002) p. 2.

The Children Act, 1974 (Act No. XXXIX of 1974).

[vii] *The Children Rules, 1976* (Rules No. S.R.0.103-L76).

[viii] Chowdhury, Afsan *et al.* (eds.), "Our Daughters in Safe Custody", *A Year Book on Juvenile Justice and Violence against Children in Bangladesh,* (Dhaka: SCUK and Services Plus, 2002), pp. 3-4.

[ix] *The Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC)* adopted by the United Nations, General Assembly, 20 November, 1989, The Convention came into force on 2 September, 1990 in Bangladesh.

[x] Afsan Chowdhury *et al.* (eds.), p. 3.

[xi] Hossain, Amzad "Correctional Services for the Juvenile Delinquents in Bangladesh: A Study of NICS Tongi", Unpublished PhD Thesis, Institute of Bangladesh Studies, University of Rajshahi, 2002, p. 3.

[xii] Rahman Karzon, Sheikh Hafizur, *Theoretical and Applied Criminology*, (Dhaka: Palal Prokashoni and Empowerment through Law of the Common People (ELCOP), 2008), p. 378.

[xiii] Subhan, K. M., "Juvenile Justice Administration in Bangladesh: Laws and their Implementation", *Judicial Training in the New Millennium: An Anatomy of BILIA Judicial Training with Difference,* (Dhaka: Bangladesh Institute of Law and International Affairs, 2005), p. 215.

[xiv] 45 DLR 1993 643.

[xv] Report of a Training Workshop on *Modern Trends of Juvenile Justice*, Juvenile Justice Roundtable, BRAC Centre for Development Management, Rajendrapur, Gazipur, April 2007.

[xvi] Hossain, Amzad, p. 3.

[xvii] *Suo Moto* Order No. 248 of 2003; 11 BLT 2003 HCD 281.

[xviii] *The Special Powers Act, 1974* (Act No. XIV of 1974).

[xix] *The Anti Terrorist Act, 1992* (Act No. XLIV of 1992).

[xx] *The Arms Act, 1878* (Act No. XI of 1878).

[xxi] *The Explosives Substance Act, 1908* (Act No. VI of 1908).

[xxii] Ghuznavi, Ruby *et al.,* Child Rights: Reality and Challenges, Shishu Adhikar Sangjog, Bangladesh, 2001, p. 130.

[xxiii] Rules 23, 24, *The Children Rules, 1976.*

[xxiv] Siddiqui, Kamal "*Better Days Better Lives*", (Dhaka: The University Press Limited, 2003), p. 21.

[xxv] Ai, M. Imman, *Towards a Justice Delivery System for Children in Bangladesh: A Guide and Case Law on Children In Conflict With the Law,* UNICEF, Bangladesh, 2010, p. 6.

[xxvi] *The Dhaka Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1976* (Ordinance No. III of 1976).

[xxvii] *The Chittagong Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1978* (Ordinance No. XLVIII of 1978).

[xxviii] *The Khulna Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1985* (Ordinance No. LII of 1985).

[xxix] *The Rajshahi Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 1992* (Ordinance No. XXIII of 1992).

[xxx] *The Sylhet Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 2006* (Ordinance No. I of 2006).

[xxxi] *The Barisal Metropolitan Police Ordinance, 2006* (Ordinance No. II of 2006).

[xxxii] *Introduction to a Juvenile Justice System Facilitator's Guide*, Module One, Department of Social Services, Ministry of Social Welfare, 2008, p. 3.

[xxxiii] Rahman Karzon, Sheikh Hafizur, p. 368.

[xxxiv] *The Constitution of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, 1972,* Article 145A. This Article was inserted by the Second Proclamation (Fifteen Amendment) Order, 1978 (Second Proclamation Order No. IV of 1978).

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

OMBUDSMAN SYSTEM UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF BANGLADESH: A CRITICAL ANALYSIS

Dr.M. Anisur Rahman*
Kudrat-E-Khuda (Babu)*
Shahadat Hossain Sarker**

Abstract: Ombudsman is an executive official and important machinery of a state. It is an effective way to control the administrative part of the Government. Ombudsman system is the key to control the mal-administration, injustice, other things and matters injurious to the citizens of the state. Transparence in every function, undertaken by the executive organ, of the state is to be appeared Ombudsman system assists to establish a sound administration in the state. It is also helpful to ensure the rights of citizens. There is provision in the constitution of Bangladesh to establish the office of the Ombudsman but there is no practical form of it in our Country.

1. Introduction

'Ombudsman' seems to be an English word. But Ombudsman is from Swedish, a Germanic language in the same family as English.[1] The term Ombudsman obtains two elements "Ombuds" and "man". Of the two, "Man" is familiar to us but "Ombuds" is not familiar to us. In the term 'Ombudsman' 'Ombud' means commissioner or agent, coming from Old Norse Umbodh, 'charge, commission, administration by a delegacy,' umbud being made up of um, 'regarding' and 'bodh', 'command'. In Old Norse an umbodhsmadhr was a trust manager, commissary.[2]

Ombudsman is an executive official of a state. Ombudsman is an important machinery of the executive organ of a state. Ombudsman system is an effective way to control the administrative part of the government. Basically Ombudsman is appointed for controlling the mal-administration[3] and injustice[4] caused administration of the state. Nowadays it is realized that ombudsman system is the key to control the mal-administration, injustice and other things and matters injurious to the citizens of the state, caused by the administration of the state. As a result of which transparency in the functioning of the executive organ of the state is disappeared. Ombudsman

---

* Chairman, Department of Law and Justice; Dean, Faculty of Law, University of Rajshahi
* Assistant Professor, Department of Law, University of Information Technology & Sciences (UITS)
* Lecturer, Department of Law, University of Information Technology & Sciences (UITS).

[1] http://www.answer.com (Access on 11th October 2010)

[2] ibid

[3] The term 'mal-administration' has been defined in page No. 976 of Black's Law Dictionary as the poor administration or regulation especially in an official capacity. It is also termed as misadministration.

[4] The term 'injustice' has been defined in page No. 802 of Black's Law Dictionary as: (a) an unjust state of affairs; unfairness. (b) An unjust Act.

system assists establish a sound administration in the state. It helps ensure the rights of citizens.

2: Definition of Ombudsman

Ombudsman is an official appointed either by the law for the time being in force or by the competent authority. Ombudsman is independent of the executive organ of the state and responsible to the parliament. The fundamental duty of an ombudsman is to investigate complaints of mal-administration, injustice and incompetence against various government departments or other public bodies. That is to say, the primary function of an ombudsman is protecting the right of citizens by doing inquiries and resolving problems caused by government departments or other public bodies.

According to the Oxford Companion to Law, 'Ombudsman is a person appointed by parliament to investigate citizens' complaints of executive or bureaucratic incompetence or injustice but not illegality'.[5]

According to Professor Garner, 'Ombudsman is an officer of parliament, having as his primary function, the duty of acting as an agent for parliament, for the purpose of safeguarding citizens against abuse or misuse of administrative power by the executive'. [6]

Bernard Frank Said, 'Ombudsman means an office established by constitution or statute headed by an independent, high level public official who is responsible to the legislature, who receives complaints from aggrieved persons against government agencies, officials and employees or who acts on his own motion, and has power to investigate, recommend corrective action and issue reports'.[7]

Thus, the ombudsman is an institution through which the citizens of the state become able to obtain redress against mal-administration, injustice, incompetence and grievance of bureaucracy or of executive organ of the state. It should be stated that an ombudsman acts as a representative of citizens to the government. Ombudsman is also known as grievance man.[8] For the proper and sound administration of ombudsman system, various Acts are made in different countries. Bangladesh has also made a law in this regard that needs to be reviewed.

3: A Brief Statement of Ombudsman

Sweden is the first ever country to introduce ombudsman system in 1908. As quoted before that "Ombudsman" is a Swedish word. Sweden first created, which means citizen representative, the institution of ombudsman in the year of 1809.[9] The institution of ombudsman was known as the Ombudsman of the Parliament or the Parliamentary Ombudsman.

---

[5] Md. Abdul Halim, *Constitution, Constitutional Law and Politics: Bangladesh Perspective* (Dhaka, 3rd ed. 2006), Pp-309.

6 http://www.unpan1.un.org (Access on 10th November 2010)

7 http://www.unpan1.un.org (11th November 2010)

[8] Md. Abdul Halim, *Constitution, Constitutional Law and Politics: Bangladesh Perspective*, (Dhaka, 3rd ed. 2006), Pp-309

[9] http://www.pds.org/ombudsman (Accede on 15th December 2010)

In order to meet the demand of the society and considering positive aspects of the Parliamentary Ombudsman, the Office of the Military Ombudsman was created regarding defense and military administration. Considering advantages and positive aspects of Ombudsman system, other countries have adopted the institution of ombudsman. The institution of ombudsman was adopted in Finland in 1919, in Denmark in 1955, in New Zealand 1961 and in Norway in 1963. Similar office was created in the UK in 1967 by the Parliamentary Commissioner Act, 1967. It is known as Parliamentary Commissioner in the UK. The office of ombudsman was created in Australia in 1973. Amongst the sub-continental countries Pakistan established this office. Ombudsman is known as Lokpal and Lokayakta in India. Sri Lanka adopted this institution in 1981 and it is known as Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration.[13]

Bangladesh is a third world country and it has a large population. All the people are yet not educated here. Most of the people live in village. In order to govern the state, its citizen and issues concerned thereof a sound administration is required. It is recognized throughout the world that ombudsman system is the key to obtain a fair and sound administration. But it is a matter of sorrow that though a long period has passed after the independence the institution of ombudsman has not yet been effective in Bangladesh. Although there is provision for establishing office of the ombudsman in Article 77 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of Bangladesh. Some initiatives were adopted but they could not reach the goal. The Ombudsman Act, 1980 was enacted as a result of such initiative but it has not yet been enforced. This Act is interwoven with different kinds of legal, administrative and financial lacunae and shortcomings.

The lacunae and shortcomings of the Ombudsman Act, 1980, are as follows:

- The Ombudsman is empowered to investigate only any action taken by a Ministry, a statutory public authority or a public officer;
- The Ombudsman has no effective independence because he is dependent on the Ministry of finance for money;
- There is no provision in the Ombudsman Act,1980 for investigation by ombudsman into any injustice caused by private institution;
- Annual reports are to be prepared regarding the discharge of Ombudsman's functions but there is not clear provision for publication.
- The Ombudsman has no power to investigate complaint against the local government institutions;
- The Government is empowered to exempt any public officer or class of public officers from the operation of all or any of the provisions of this Act.
- There is a contradiction regarding appeal, review and revision between section 16(2) and section 18 in this act.
- There is no specific period in this Act within which the proceeding is to be completed by the Ombudsman;
- There is no specific period within which the aggrieved person has to file complaint under this Act.

4: Critical Analysis

Bangladesh is the 7th highest populated country of the world. Till today a member of 46 countries have adopted the system of ombudsman. Ombudsman is known as the Parliamentary Ombudsman in Sweden. Now there are four Parliamentary Ombudsmen existing in Sweden. Of the four parliamentary ombudsmen, one of them is the Chief Parliamentary Ombudsman. All of them are appointed by means of election. Apart from these Parliamentary Ombudsmen, there are certain Non-Parliamentary Ombudsmen in Sweden, which are as follows:

a) The Child Ombudsman
b) The Press Ombudsman ;
c) The Ombudsman against Ethnic Discrimination and
d) The Consumer Ombudsman.

It is seen from the above discussion that the Parliamentary Ombudsman exists in the Ombudsman System of Sweden. An Ombudsman who is appointed by the Parliament and remains answerable to the Parliament is called the Parliamentary Ombudsman. On the other hand, an Ombudsman who is appointed by the executive authority or body and remains responsible to the executive authority or body, is called the Executive Ombudsman. Parliamentary Ombudsman is better than Executive Ombudsman. An Executive Ombudsman cannot act independently in favor of the citizen because he remains under the control of the executive authorities or bodies. It may be identified as Doll Ombudsman.

The United Kingdom has a strong and well-organized ombudsman system. The Ombudsman of the United Kingdom may also be seen as an ideal ombudsman system. Ombudsman in the United Kingdom is known as the Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration which is appointed by the Crown on the advice of the Government, but before any such appointment is made there should be consultation with the Chairman of the House of Commons, the Select Committee on the Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration. The Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration is governed, managed and controlled by the Parliamentary Commissioner Act, 1967 in the United Kingdom. The Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration is accountable to the Parliament for his functions.

The Parliamentary Commissioner for Administration acts centrally in the United Kingdom. Apart from this office, there are three local government Ombudsmen in England. Local government ombudsmen are controlled, regulated, administered and governed by the Local Government Act, 1974. Local government ombudsmen are formally known as the Local Commissioner for Administration in Britain. One local government Ombudsman deals with complaints against authorities in the north of England and parts of central England. Another local government ombudsman deals with complaints against authorities in north London, Buckinghamshire, Berkshire, Hertfordshire, Essex, Kent, surrey, Sussex Suffolk and Coventry city. The third local government ombudsman deals with complaints against authorities in South London and the rest of England.[10]

It is seen that there are two types of ombudsman in the United Kingdom. One acts centrally and the other locally. As a result, the effect of ombudsman system has been

[10] http:// www.lgo.org.uk (Access on 25th November 2010)

disseminated from central level to grass-root level. It should also be stated that most of the administrative action of local authorities are within the local government ombudsmen's jurisdiction.[11]

In the year of 2004-2005, the Ombudsmen in England received over a number of 18,698 new complaints; the categorizations of complaints by subject as follows:[12]

* Housing 32%
* Planning 23%
* Education 7%
* Highways 10%
* Social taxation 8%
* Local taxation 6%
* Environmental health 4%
* Land 2%
* Other 8%

In the same year, the local government ombudsman settled a number of 18,487 complaints. The outcomes show the proof of effect of ombudsman system in the UK. The outcomes are as follows:[13]

Complaint out come	Number of complaints
Local settlements	2,875
Maladministration, causing injustice (issued report)	167
Maladministration, no injustice (issued report)	28
No maladministration	5,407
Ombudsman's discretion not to pursue complaint	2,892
Premature complaint	4,713
Outside Jurisdiction	2,405

5: Good Governance and Ombudsman

Good governance means the accountable and responsible government in which fairness, transparency, control over unlimited power and discretion exists and which is free from injustice, mal-administration, abuse of power, negligence, violation of rights of citizen's and corruption. On the other hand accountable governance means answerable governance which is answerable for the actions taken or to be taken. Accountability means holding individuals and institutions answerable for decisions and actions as objectively as possible.

Generally, it is not so much easy for the government to ensure proper accountable governance, that is to say, good governance. Several times government may not be enough cordial in this regard. There may remain certain problems regarding accountability that exists in all levels of the government as well as departments, institutions and agencies of the government. Moreover, in most cases of public service, the government as well as its departments, organs and agencies are not only to take the responsibility for policies and actions of public interest but they are also the regulators and monitors of their own performances, which most often limits the scope of objectivity. This is where the imperative for alternative institutions and approaches lies to accountability, and therefore, the need for creation of watchdog bodies is felt. The essential precondition of good governance is the systemic and

[11] ibid
[12] http:// www.lgo.org.uk (Access on 10th December 2010)
[13] ibid

institutional capacity to ensure accountability in the functioning of the state, its various organs and vital institutions of public interest in and outside the government. Ombudsman help reach these targets.

6: Role of Ombudsman

Ombudsman is the appropriate person to cope with the aforesaid circumstances. Ombudsman is one such independent institution that receives citizen's complaint against governmental departments, institutions, agencies, official and other public bodies. The institution of ombudsman not only receives the complaint against the governmental departments, institutions, agencies, officials, other public bodies from the citizens but also probes into the complaints that it receives from the citizens. Ombudsman recommends corrective measures on the citizen's complaints after scrutinizing them properly, he conducts investigation on complaint of citizen by his own investigation procedure.

The investigation procedure of ombudsman is different from the court of law. Ombudsman has the authority to investigate into allegations of mal-administration, but not with same power as the court of law has. Although ombudsman plays an important role in investigating the complaints of citizen the corrective measures of ombudsman has no binding power. The decision of the ombudsman is not binding on the various governmental departments, institutions, agencies, officials and other public bodies on which the decision of ombudsman made.

The binding force of the decision of the ombudsman may make the system more authentic. It can help ombudsman exercise its citizen oriented service. This binding force of the decision of ombudsman can ensure good governance in the state. A powerful ombudsman system not only helps to establish an accountable governance but also most often, ensure transparent, fair and good governance for the citizen's of the state. From a practical point of view ombudsman is an institution for raising citizen's voice and catalyzing accountability of the administration.[14]

7: Investigation procedure of Ombudsman

Under the Ombudsman Act, 1980 ombudsman may investigate into any action taken by a ministry, a statutory public authority or a public officer. Complaint can be taken either on application of the aggrieved person or on the own motion of the Ombudsman.

The ombudsman may ask any person or public officer who, in the opinion of the Ombudsman, is competent to furnish information or produce document relevant to the matter of investigation, to furnish any such information or produce any such document. The Ombudsman may exercise his own power of investigation in accordance with the Civil Procedure Code of 1908, the Criminal Procedure Code of 1898, The Penal Code of 1860 or any other law relevant to the investigation as the case may be. Although the Ombudsman may ask any person or any public officer to furnish any information or produce any document before him he can not compel any person to give any evidence or produce any document which he could not be compelled go give or produce in any proceedings before any competent court. The

---

[14] http: // www.ti-bangladesh.org (Access on 20 January 2011)

Ombudsman can not conduct his investigation without giving a notice to the person against whom the complaint has been made.

8: Present Situation of Ombudsman in Bangladesh

Although the ombudsman Act gave the Government power to make the office of the Ombudsman effective through Gazette notification the Government of Bangladesh has failed to establish the institution of ombudsman in Bangladesh properly. After passing the Ombudsman Act, 1980 no Government has shown their bonafide intention to institutionalize the Ombudsman system. In the context of emerging needs and success of other countries, Bangladesh has set up the office of the Tax Ombudsman. After publishing Gazette of Tax Ombudsman in July 2005 the Office has been set up in July, 2006. The Office of the Tax Ombudsman has failed to be a trusted body towards the taxpayers. It is not a good signal for the office of the Tax Ombudsman. Nevertheless, it is observed, there is communication gap between the National Board of Revenue and the Office of the Tax Ombudsman.[15] As a result, aggrieved taxpayers are not satisfied with the treatment of the Tax Ombudsman's office, which badly affect the purpose of establishing the office of the Tax Ombudsman.

9: Reasons for Adopting Ombudsman in Bangladesh

It should not be asked that administration of the government of Bangladesh is not free from mal-administration, bureaucracy, malpractice, arrogance, interference, influence, fear or favor, violation of rights, negligence, and abuse of power, nepotism and corruption. So, some sort of controls over administration is essential for ensuring accountability.[16] For making administrators accountable and minimizing the said malfeasance, there are various mechanism and process, e.g. time limits for disposal of files, System of Annual Confidential Report (ACR), civil service conduct rules, parliamentary control, the role of the judiciary, print and electronic media, and the civil society. But the prevailing administrative processes are not much effective. Because, time limits for disposal of files are not usually complied with. Supervision has been weak in many cases and non-existent in others. Inspections are conducted casually and at irregular intervals. The Annual Confidential Report (ACR) is largely subjective and therefore is not of much use.

On the other hand, the procedure of ordinary law courts and administrative courts are expensive, tension creating and protracted. The Standing Committees of the Parliament have not so for been effective due to political difference of the major political parties. So an adequate and effective mechanism is necessary for controlling administration in exercising its powers, safeguarding individual's rights and creating procedure for the redress of individual grievances against the administration. Therefore, there is the need for creation the office of the Ombudsman in Bangladesh as watchdog body.

---

[15] "Strengthening Office of the Tax Ombudsman," *The Financial Express*, (Dhaka, Saturday, May 18, 2008)

[16] http://www.unpan1.un.urg (25th July 2011)

Bernard Frank, a Pennsylvanian lawyer and the Chairman of the Ombudsman Committee, made extensive research on ombudsman system. According to him the reasons for adaptations of the system are:

- The Ombudsman, as an independent arm of the legislature body, assists the legislature in its functioning and monitoring the activities of government agencies and officials.
- The Ombudsman system has, as its basic purpose the protection of the human rights of the citizens.
- The existing mechanisms for adjusting grievances in modern system are inadequate. In law courts litigation is expensive, tension creating and protracted. Administrative courts follow court like procedures. Executive complaint handling agencies lack the essential characteristics of independence.
- Ombudsman provides the citizens with an expert and impartial agent who acts informally without delay and recommends corrective action.
- The presence of ombudsman has psychological value. The citizens become confident as there remains a watchdog that serves as deterrent to the bureaucratic malpractice.

Apart from the aforesaid reasons, ombudsman is essential to protect and promote human rights, fundamental freedoms and constitutional rights of the citizens as well as to promote rule of law. Ombudsman gives quick remedy to the aggrieved person who is affected by the activities of the public agencies. Moreover, ombudsman creates a sense that there is someone in people's favor to hold the government accountable and responsible. These reasons are also true in the establishment of Ombudsman in Bangladesh.

10: Findings and Recommendations

10.1: Findings

Basically, the ombudsman system in Bangladesh is detained into official file and on the table of discussion only. The Government has taken seldom initiative in this regard. In the course of governmental initiative regarding the ombudsman system, the Government of Bangladesh has merely passed the Ombudsman Act, 1980. Besides, the Government of Bangladesh has passed the Tax Ombudsman Act, 2005. Accordingly the Government of Bangladesh has established the office of the Tax Ombudsman. It is considered a little development.

Recently a seminar was organized by two non-government organizations, Manusher Jonno Foundation and Transparency International Bangladesh. Seminar paper followed by open discussion recommended reviewing the Act in following areas:

Tenure: The Ombudsman shall hold office for five years instead of three years as stipulated in the Act.

Jurisdiction: Under the 1980 Act, ministries, statutory public authorities and public officers a fall within the jurisdiction of the ombudsman. However the jurisdiction does not include several categories of public functionaries. Recommendation of the Law Commission may be considered which proposed widening of the mandate of ombudsman including illegal acquisition of property by public functionaries.

Exemption: Exemption provision of Article 15 should be dropped from the Act.

Budget: The Act has made no provision of financial resources for the Ombudsman, but it should have full freedom to draw its own budget to be provided under the category of "charged expenditure" of the national budget.

Commitment: If the Ombudsman is not satisfied with the action taken or proposed to be taken by the competent authority, a special report by him should be made to the higher authority including court.

Self Regulation: In order to ensure transparency and accountability of the Ombudsman self-mechanism of ombudsman should be developed without revealing identities; information of all activities should be mad available and regularly updated for public information through website.[17]

Following the other countries Bangladesh can adopt four types of Ombudsman according to the various types of work they are called upon to perform.

- The Ombudsman (General) to investigate into mal-administration of the President, the Prime Minister, the Cabinet Ministers, the Members of Parliament and central bureaucracy.
- The Ombudsman (Local) to investigate into mal-administration committed by local authorities, representatives and officials.
- The Ombudsman (Military) to investigate to the discipline of military personnel and officers employed by the Ministry of Defense.
- The Ombudsman (Judicial) to deal with the matters of legality of the judicial divisions, not with the power to influence the court proceedings.

10.2: Recommendations

The Ombudsman Act, 1980, in Bangladesh bears some lacunae and shortcomings. Never the less in order to establish the Office of the Ombudsman in Bangladesh the said Act should be enforced and before enforcing the same, it must be amended. In order to convert the same into an effective one the following proposals should be followed:

a) Investigating power of the Ombudsman should be broadened so that he can investigate not only into any action taken by a ministry, a statutory public authority or a public officer but also a broader perspective.
b) There may be a suitable guideline in respect of financial matters.
c) There should be provision regarding the publication of the Ombudsman's annual report.

---

[17] Seminar Paper on "Ombudsman for Good Governance in Bangladesh: why & How?" By Dr. Iftekharuzzaman, Ex-Executive Director, TIB.

d) Section 15 of the Ombudsman Act, 1980, must be amended with adequate and suitable measure.
e) The contradiction between section 16(2) and section 18 of the same Act must be removed in order to draw an adequate and suitable provision regarding appeal, review and revision.
f) There should be a provision in respect of time limitation within which a proceeding taken by the Ombudsman is to be completed.
g) There must be a provision on measures to be taken in respect of false, vexatious, criminal and dishonest complaint.
h) A suitable and convenient environment should be provided for the practice of Ombudsman's functions.

For the Office of the Tax Ombudsman the following recommendations are suggested:

a) The Office must be appropriately organized and empowered.
b) Official complexity must be removed for a sound office and for the interest of the general public as well as taxpayers.

11: Conclusion

Ombudsman system is a worldwide accepted and approved device, which is effective against administrative and bureaucratic injustice and mal-administration. Therefore the Ombudsman Act, 1980, which has not yet been enforced, is to be made fruitful. Only amendment of the said Act is not sufficient to reach its goal. Implementation of the Act is also needed. The system of ombudsman must be set up without further delay for the purpose of ensuring good governance, administration and social accountability and transparency. It is hoped that the competent authority shall consider the suggestions made in this study.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

POLICY MEASURES FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF WOMEN ENTREPRENEURS IN BANGLADESH: A STUDY

Mst. Hasna Hena*

Abstract This paper attempts various policy measures as well as institutional support for the development of women entrepreneurs. Various government and non-government organizations have been found to have come up with a number of programmes for their development. The government policies have created the context for the betterment of women entrepreneurs and how it affects their progress have also been presented in this paper through making necessary analysis and interpretation based on available data.

Introduction

Women constitute about half of the total population in Bangladesh. Effective participation of women in development is essential both for increased welfare of women as well as for development of the country. In the First Five Year Plan (1973-1978) emphasis was on the welfare aspect including the war affected woman and children. The Fourth Five Year Plan (1990-1995) placed women within the context of a macro framework with multi-sectoral thrust and focused more on the development of poor and disadvantaged women.

During this long period, no significant shift has been visible in terms of addressing women's needs and interests. No tangible progress was made due to lack of a comprehensive integration of WID aspects in development planning and inadequate co-ordination and monitoring in various sectors. The need for coherence in the government's thrust on WID among different sectors agencies, as well as between government and NGOs was not clearly perceived.[1]

Women Entrepreneurship Development Programmes of BKB

BKB provides funds to six major sectors for the women entrepreneurship development. These sectors are:

(a) Goat keeping
(b) Fish cultivation
(c) Cow fattening
(d) Broiler chicken rearing
(e) Nursery & Garden development.

There is an agreement between BKB & directorate of youth development for training activities. After completion of training these types of loans are given at a lower rate of interest. This helps the every way of women entrepreneurship development in Bangladesh.[2]

Women Entrepreneurship Development Program of RAKUB:[3]

The various programmes of Rajshahi Krishi Unnayan Bank revolving the women entrepreneurship are enumerated below:

---

* Associate Professor, Department of Management Studies, Rajshahi University

Fresh-water Shrimp Culture

The MOU signed between RAKUB and North West Fisheries Expansion Project-2, Parbatipur, in 1999-2000 was in effect during the year also. The program aims at financing shrimp mixed farming in all the 58 upazillas of greater Rangpur and Dinajpur districts. The North-west Fisheries Project-2, Parbatipur identifies target farmers, supplies fingerlings and imparts training to the farmers and the bank employees as well.

Fisheries and Live Stock

Two separate MOUs of five-year duration were signed during the year 2008-2009 between Rajshahi Krishi Unnayan Bank and Department of Fisheries and Livestock of the government for fisheries and livestock extension service through private sector entrepreneur development. The program aims at contributing to national economic growth by means of increased fish and livestock production and creating job opportunities for landless, marginal and small farmers and unemployed youth. During 2002-03 the bank disbursed an amount of Tk.8.87 million. Outstanding loan under the program stood at Tk. 22.22 million at the end of the year.

Poverty Alleviation through Goat rearing Programmes

In line with government policy the bank introduced a semi-intensive black Bengal goat-rearing program during 2001-2002. The main objective of the program is to create self employment opportunities for the landless unemployed youth, marginal and small farmers. This program envisages to meet the demand for protein and at the same time earn foreign exchange through export of goatskins. The bank has a plan to establish at least three goat rearing farms in each district. The bank provides collateral free credit amounting up to Tk. 15,000 for alleviation of poverty. Under the program, implemented through al the 349 branches, the bank has extended credit facilities to 2,497 farmers amounting to Tk. 21.09 million during the year under report. A special program has also been taken to establish at least one goat-breeding farm (pure breed) in each upazilla to meet the demand of healthy goat-kids for rearing at individual and farm level. RAKUB has extended credit for goat breeding farms in some regions including Gaibandha.

Pally Progati Reen Prakalpo

The Government has undertaken decision to implement a program named "Pally progati reen prakalpo" for poverty alleviation. As per an MOU signed on 25-08-2002 between RAKUB and Bangladesh Rural Development Board (BRDB) under supervision of the Rural Development and Cooperatives Department of the government, RAKUB will extend credit amounting Tk. 310 million during the period from 2001-02 to 2004-05. The bank will carry out lending activities in 127 unions under its jurisdiction. The bank authority has already circulated policies for lending, recovery, banking operation and accounting system for the said program.

Credit for Small Scale Tea Plantation

An Mou was signed between RAKUB and Bangladesh Tea Board (BTB) on 7 June 2003 for extension of tea cultivation in 300 hectares of land initially in Tetulia under Panchagarh district at the cost of Tk. 22.40 million. RAKUB extends credit support where as BTB provides technical assistance under the program. Area of tea cultivation will be expanded gradually. RAKUB has already worked out policy for

financing tea plantation. The program was solemnized by delivering credit to 5 farmers in June 2003. The program has ushered in a new era of tea plantation, which is expected to create a far-reaching impact on the national economy.

Agro-based Industries

Reckoning the scope of exploitation of the potentials of agro-based industries in the northwest region RAKUB has strengthened efforts of financing agro-based industries, one of the seven priority sub-sectors of investment under RAKUB reforms program. The northwest region is advantageously placed in respect of cheap and high quality raw materials for agro based industries. Suitable communication network for processing and marketing of agricultural produces in the region is an added facility of this region. The bank has taken pragmatic steps for attracting entrepreneurs for establishing agro-based industries in this region. An "entrepreneurs' advisory cell" has been formed in the bank's head office to provide advisory services to the entrepreneurs. The bank disbursed Tk. 185.50 million in the agro-based industries director during the year.

Table1: Agro-based industries financed by RAKUB during the last few years[4]

Name of the project	Purpose
Tetulia Eggs Ltd	Broiler breeder farm
Northern Hatchery Ltd Bogra	Broiler breeder farm cum hatchery
Bashar Cold Storage Ltd. Rajshahi	Potato cold storage
South pole cold storage Ltd.	Potato cold storage
Fayez Uddin Cold Storage ltd., Naogaon	Potato cold storage
A Haque Cold Storage Ltd., Kurigram	Potato cold storage
L. Rahman Industries Pvt. Ltd., Rajshahi	Flour mill

Source : Annual report, RAKUB, 2009

Tetulia Eggs Ltd, Panchagarh

The bank has disbursed Tk. 48 million against sanction of Tk. 50.80 million in 1999-2000 for establishing a poultry farm named "Tetulia Eggs Ltd" at Tetulia upazila of Panchagarh district. The 100 million Taka project having capacity of producing 96,000 eggs per day (one lac birds) is one of the largest farms in Bangladesh. The profitably run project has repaid Tk. 2.93 million as per schedule.

Northern Hatchery Ltd., Bogra

Considering high demand of day old chicks (DOC) the bank sanctioned a loan amount of Tk. 61.50 million to Northern Hatchery for establishing a large modern broiler breeder farm cum hatchery at Betgary under Sadar Upazilla of Bogra district. Total cost of the project is Tk. 123.10 million out of which RAKUB has disbursed Tk. 61.50 million. There are 17,600 birds in growing shed and 32,200 birds in the layer shed. 230,400 eggs can be hatched each time in two incubators of the project. The project started production in 2008 and is running profitably. Installment of bank loan is these two poultry farms established by RAKUB's financial assistance are playing pioneering role in development of poultry industries in this region.

RDRS Activities in Women Entrepreneurship Development:[5]

Women in RDRs

Women's empowerment has been on RDRS agenda since the beginning, in various forms and with growing degrees of attention. In 2002, the place of gender issues and women's concerns in the programme was further strengthened through rising numbers of women clients and new projects to reduce the oppression of women in rural communities. In RDRS, the majority of Group Members and credit and training recipients are women while priority is given to women (still more deprived than their menfolk) as beneficiaries in all spheres. Through the Federations, gender awareness is being highlighted to consolidate women's status and responsibilities in the family and in the community. Womens mobility is one simple indicator of their empowerment. In the past, women were rarely visible in public, particularly in socially backward areas. Over time, the scenario changed and RDRS women members are as active as their menfolk in attending meetings, at Group and Federation levels, becoming increasingly vocal and sure of themselves in the process. Few RDRS women Group Members will now stay at home, but go out into public to run businesses, join training courses, go to market and enjoy national days' celebrations.

RDRS and Gender

In 2002 there was further mainstreaming of gender within RDRS the organisation and in its development delivery programmes. Gender development had been an individual component and project based for some years, but RDRS decided to incorporate it into the core programme and, in doing so, more closely adapting the ideas laid out in its Gender Policy. The Gender Empowerment Assessment Tool, formulated to explore the effectiveness of RDRS projects with regard to women's advancement, was introduced at programme level and is expected to be fully functioning in 2003. In 2002, RDRS became a member of the South Asian Gender Alliance (SAGA) to strengthen links with other organisations working on gender issues in the region, to help raise awareness about these issues and so improve the position of women in South Asia, one of the least-friendly places on the planet for women.

Women's Rights and Gender Awareness Unit

In 2002 the Women's Rights and Gender Awareness Unit promoted gender awareness (marriage and birth registration, human rights, family law, etc) by giving training to Group Members and also to a wider community of women through the ante-natal clinics attended by women not involved in any RDRS' projects. Mediation (for handling social conflicts and violence against women) and women's leadership skills training courses were available to women n Primary Groups and Federations. The success of RDRS' efforts in tackling gender issues was highlighted when, in the Federation elections, 14 women were elected as chairwomen.

Women's Forum

The Women's Forum meetings at upazila level, for staff only in the past, were opened up to Federation leaders and are now held every 4 months to discuss women related issues. For all RDRS staff, orientation on gender and development was provided for them and their spouses.

REFPI

One popular project in the work with women was REFPI; this aimed to make farm equipment, specifically designed for their use, available to women; a variety of new technologies for post harvest activities (the responsibility of women) were introduced

to the women at training sessions. The tools weeders, paddly threshers, etc - proved popular and have had a dramatic effect on the time and labour spent by women in their fields, and on their productivity. The women purchased the equipment through loans for use in their own fields and gardens and for income generation.

LEGAL

A new project launched in 2002 was the Legal Education and Gender Aware Leadership Programme, or LEGAL. Through this project, workshops are held on a variety of issues - such as combating violence against women, child trafficking, protecting women rights through good governance, importance of birth and marriage registration, etc - which should raise awareness about these issues and the lowly status and deprived lives of many women, from all backgrounds, in the working area.

Women Development & Empowerment Projects of BRDB:[6]

Integrated Rural Women Development Programme (IRWDP)

Integrated Rural Women Development Program (IRWDP) is basically a women empowerment and sectoral development program of rural women under the revenue budget of GOB since 1996. The program was initially started in the year 1975 with the financial assistance of CIDA and World Bank. The program is now under implementation in 150 upazilas in Bangladesh.

Objectives: The main objective of the program is to improve socio-economic development of rural women through poverty alleviation by imparting training in various disciplines and providing credit facilities for participation in various income generating activities.

Fund utilization: Since 1996 to June 2002 the allocation of fund was taka 3462.67 lakh, of which taka 3461.67 lakh has been released from the GOB and the entire amount has been utilized. During the reporting year the allocation of fund was 595.00 lac of which release and expenditure was 530.00 lac.

Table 2: Program glimpse of IRWDP

Sl. No.	Activities / Component	Target	2008-2009			
			Target	Achieve-ment	%	Cumulative Achievement
1.	Upazila extension (No)	200	nil	nil	Nil	150
2.	Cooperative formation (No)	12000	250	96	38%	7662
3.	Member enrollment (No)	600000	3000	1844	61%	252126
4.	Share deposit (Tk. in lakh)	500.00	100.00	63.43	63%	726.42
5.	Savings deposit (Tk. in lakh)	2000.00	175.00	94.28	54%	1491.57
6.	Credit disbursed	13125.00	3500.00	2843.63	81%	21315.74
7.	Due for recovery	13125.00	2825.68	2825.68	100%	18497.52
8.	Realised	13125.00	2858.26	2743.93	96%	18014.77

Source: Annual Report, 2008-2009, Bangladesh Rural Development Board.

Training: Training has a vital role to enable its beneficiary cooperators in the area of conscious raising, leadership development, primary health care, Nutrition and Family planning. Skill development training are also imparted to women cooperators in profitable IGA's. Tangail women training institute the only vocational training institute under the program has been imparting vocational, IGA based training to women segment. This institute is specially designed for trade based skill development training to program client's i.e. women cooperators in the field of Tailoring, Embroidery, Cane and Bamboo, knitting, Radio, TV, Sewing machine repairing. The institute till date provided skill development and vocational training to 2803 cooperators. During 2001 to 2002 18,000 women cooperative members were imparted training in multi dimensional field at upazila & other vocational training centers.

RDRS Activities of Janata Bank:[7]

Financing "Women Entrepreneurship": Janata Bank is providing fixed and working capital finance without collateral security to the Women Entrepreneurs up to Tk. 4.00 lac for the following purposes: Readymade garments, Different types of household items specially decoration pieces/items such as - Bedcover, Bedsheet, Pilocover, Napkin, Cushioncover, Embroidary, Tablecloth etc. Block, Batic, Screen Printing. Food processing (Achar, Jam, Jelly etc.), Gift items, Writing Pad, Diognostic Centre etc.

Financing Goat Farming: Under the national programme of poverty alleviation Janata Bank has started financing without collateral security from Tk. 6,000 to Tk. 50,000 for production of "Black Bengal Goat" through 46 branches in 50 Upazilla.

Women Development Scware of Islamic Bank:[8] :Islamic bank has also women entrepreneurship development pograms in 4236 centres of 2875 villages in 540 unions of 109 upzillas in 48 districts of Bangladesh. 6 groups are in each centre. There are 21445 groups and in each group there are 5 members 500 field offices are working in this program. 93% of the borrowers are mainly women in this scheme Tk. 2030 million has been given under this program. Recovery rate of this sector is 98% group members have savings of Tk. 144.71 million and centre fund of Tk. 21.12 million under this scheme. Even 1894 table well and 711 sanitary latrines have also been given mostly to the women entrepreneurs up to 2009.

EDP of BRAC

BRAC[9], the acronym for Bangladesh Rural Advancement Committee, has become its identity and it stands for working for the poor and the marginalized. From its modest birth in 1972, it is now one of the world's largest national NGOs, diverse in its operations with over 28,000 regular staff and 34,000 part-time teachers, working in 61,924 villages in al 64 districts of Bangladesh..

In 1985, BRAC initiated the Non-Formal Primary Education (NFPE) Programme by setting up 22 one room schools to provide basic education to the children of poor landless families. This programme has grown to 42255 one-room schools providing education to 1.32 million children. BRAC places a special emphasis on girls' education and involvement of families in their children's school life. As a result, over 65% of NFPE's students are girls. The importance of maintaining literacy outside the school setting has been addressed through BRAC's community based libraries, which give members access to a variety of reading materials. Adolescent Development

Programme (ADP) trains adolescent BRAC Schools graduates, both girls and boys, in vocational skills, health awareness including reproductive health, and leadership. The BRAC school model has been adopted in a number of developing countries.

BRAC provides support to these three core areas of its activities through various support programmes. BRAC's Training Division is involved in all aspects of staff and VO member training, be it poultry rearing or developmental management. The Training Division has established sixteen residential Training and Resource Centres (TARC) and two BRAC Centres for Development Management (BCDM). To promote gender equity throughout the organisation and within the community BRAc serves,it has initiated a Gender Quality Action Learning (GQAL) programme. Through its Global Partnership Programme, BRAC offers a post graduate diploma in NGO Leadership and Management leading to a masters degree.

The Research and Evaluation Division (RED), Monitoring, Publications, Public Affairs and Communications, Human Rights and Advocacy, and Construction and Logistics departments support the core programmes.

To link the poor rural producers with the expanding urban markets, BRAC has undertaken some commercial projects, such as Aarong (retail handicraft chain stores), which links artisans with the market. Such ventures also serve to fund its core development programmes. BRAC Dairy was commissioned in 1998. It is the second largest liquid milk plant in Bangladesh and has an integrated system of milk procurement from rural dairy farmers to the production of quality dairy products. Six Poultry Farms and three Poultry Feed Mills have been set up to meet the increasing demand for healthy chicks and quality feed in rural areas, as well as provide supply access to women trained in a variety of aspects of poultry rearing. BRAC Printers, a Cold Storage, 15 Grainage and Reeling Centres (Sericulture). 12 Fish and Prawn Hatcheries, a iodized Salt Factory, and a Bull Station to improve cattle breeds through artificial insemination are also among its programme support enterprises. BRAC has set up a Tissue Culture Laboratory and two Seed Processing Plants, as well as a number of seed multipliable farms to make new agricultural technology available to its members to improve agricultural productivity for the farming community.

Lease Finance

This scheme has been designed to assist and encourage the genuine and capable entrepreneurs and professionals for acquiring capital machineries, medical equipments, computers and other items. Terms and conditions of this scheme have been made easier in order to help the potential entrepreneurs to acquire equipments of production and services and repay gradually from earnings on the basis of 'Pay as you earn'.

Doctors' Credit Scheme

Doctors' Credit Scheme is designed to facilitate financing to fresh medical graduates and established physicians to acquire medical equipments and set up clinics and hospitals.

Rural Development Scheme

Rural Development Scheme has been evolved for the rural people of the country to make them self-employed through financing various income generating projects. This scheme is operated on group basis.

Women Entrepreneurs Development Scheme

Women Entrepreneurs Development Scheme has been introduced to encourage women in doing business. Under this scheme, the Bank finances the small and cottage industry projects sponsored by women.

SME Financing Scheme

Small and Medium Enterprise (SME) Financing Scheme has been introduced to assist new or experienced entrepreneurs to invest in small and medium scale industries.

Financial Products and Services

The Bank has launched a number of financial products and services since its inception. Among them monthly Saving Scheme, Monthly Benefit Scheme, Double Benefit Deposit Scheme, Special Saving Scheme, Life Long Pension Scheme, Consumer Credit Scheme, Small Loan Scheme and Lease Finance Scheme have attained wide acceptance among the people.

Consumers' Credit Scheme

Consumers' Credit is relatively new field of collateral-free finance of the Bank. People with limited income can avail of this credit facility to buy household goods including computer and other consumer durables.

Small Loan Scheme

This scheme has been evolved especially for small shopkeepers who need credit facility for their business and cannot provide tangible securities.

Bangladesh Small and Cottage Industries Corporation (BSCIC)

BSCIC provides a package of services to private sector entrepreneurs in the small and cottage industries sector. It is the successor organization of former East Pakistan Small industries Corporation (EPSIC) which was established by an Act of the Parliament in 1957. BSCIC also provides assistance in other matters relating to development and expansion of small and cottage industries (SCI). its major functions include:

* Promotion and registration of small and cottage industries
* Conducting advisory and industrial promotion services including training of entrepreneurs, skill development of artisans and craftsmen, creation of jobs for SCIs etc.
* Construction and development of industrial estates with necessary infrastructural facilities for SCIs.
* Development of linkages between SCI's and large and medium sized industries (BCSIC, Annual Reports, 2008).

BSCIC has developed a total of 30 industrial estates throughout the country to promote the growth of SCI's in a balanced manner. Planning, development and construction works for another 54 estates are under execution so that there is at least one industrial estate in each district of the county (Ibid).

The role played by this organization in the late 50's are not exactly the same as now. Thus the shift in roles played by BSCIC can be classified into 2 different phases,

Phase 1: Pre-Liberation period

During the initial years, EPSCIC was concerned mainly with commercial activities like import of plant and machinery, raw materials and distribution of such inputs to private sector entrepreneurs on hire purchase system. The Corporation also delivered small loans in local currency to small entrepreneurs. Subsequently in the 60s' it was felt that the private entrepreneurs needed continuous guidance and advice in preparation of bankable projects machinery specification drawing of plant layout, supervising the construction work of factory buildings, machinery installation, counseling and extension services on marketing, production and management. As such a shift in focus took place in the 60's from commercial to promotional activities. Accordingly, promotional projects like Industrial Estates, Services and Common Facility Centers, Small Industry Advisory Services, Rural industrial Services, Design Centre, Light Engineering Service Workshops and Demonstration and Model Production units were taken up. New dimensions had also been aded to the credit delivery system.

Phase 2: Post Liberation Period

With the emergence of Bangladesh as sovereign and independent country in the BSCIC assumed the responsibility of trading and distribution of yarn in 1971 addition to the promotional functions. BSCIC was reorganized and restructured during the later years of the First Five year Plan.

BSCIC has three types of clientele groups based on the industrial activities performed by each of these groups (Ibid).

Also a Small and Cottage industries Training Institute (SCITI) of BSCIC started functioning in June 1985.Entrepreneurship development approach of BSCIC is composed of the following stimulatory, supporting and sustaining activities (Ibid):

Table 3: Entrepreneurship Development Approach of BSCIC

Stimulatory Activities	Supportive Activities	Sustaining Activities
Entrepreneurial training	Registration of unit.	Help modernization
Identification of potential entrepreneurs.	Arranging infrastructural support.	Help diversification/ expansion/substitute production.
Help and guide in selecting products and preparing project reports.	Providing infrastructural support	Diagnostic industrial extension/consultancy source.
Making available techno-economic information and product profiles.	Guidance for selecting and obtaining machinery	Quality testing and improving services.
Availability of local agencies with trained personnel for entrepreneurial counseling and promotion.	Supply of scarce raw material.	
	Help marketing products.	

Source: Finance and Economic, Bangladesh Accountants, Oct- Dec.,2008, PP. 139-140.

Women Entrepreneurship Development Programme (WEDP)

To increase the standard of living, alleviate poverty, raise social status and create employment generation for women, BSCIC took up a pilot project titled 'Women Entrepreneurship Development Programme (WEDP) in 1981. The first, second and third phase of the project has been implemented during 1981 to 1997. Considering the contribution of such project in the socio-economic development specially in raising social status of women of the country, BSCIC took up 4th phase of the project at a cost of Tk. 47000.00 lakh for implementation during 1997-2008.

The objectives of the programme

- To increase participation and involvement of women in economic and industrial activities to improve the life style of women and raise their social status.
- To open the door of income for women of rural and semi-urban areas by setting up cottage industries through entrepreneurship development.
- Alleviating poverty and creating employment opportunities to make the women gradually self-reliant and place them in the society with more dignity and thus make them free from exploitation.
- To motivate women entrepreneurs for voluntary savings.

Bangladesh Mahila Parishad

Bangladesh Mahila Parishad is the largest female oriented organization of Bangladesh. During it's joumey of over 30 years, Bangladesh Mahila Parishad has managed to touch the lives of millions of women living in all Bangladesh. Currently about 1lakh 32 thousand women all around Bangladesh are somehow related with some activities of this organization (Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, Annual Reports, 2008, 2009). The main objective and aim of Bangladesh Mahila Parishad is to unite the women members of the society and create awareness among them. It is currently operating in 58 districts out of the total 64 districts in Bangladesh (Ibid). Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, since it's inception, has come a long way. It is an organization struggling for the establishment of the fundamental rights of the country's women community. It feels that the overall progress of the nation is linked with the women development. With this focus in mind, Bangladesh mahila Parishad has been undertaking many programs and activities to improve the women community in different fields like family, political and economic empowerment. Entrepreneurship development approach of Bangladesh Mahila Parshad is however, quite limited in: terms of its entrepreneurial developmental activities as shown below[9] (Ibid)

Table.4: Entrepreneurship Development Approach of Bangladesh Mahila Parishad

Stimulatory Activity	Supportive Activity	sustaining Activity
Entrepreneurial training	Providing common facilities	Help modernization

Source: Finance and economic, the Bangladesh Accountant , Oct.– Dec., 2009, p. 40

5.15 Micro Industries Development Assistance and Services (MIDAS)

Micro Industries Development Assistance and Services[10] (MIDAS) has been in operation since 1982. It is registered as a company limited by guarantee and also as an NGO. MIDAS is committed to the development of a rapidly growing micr4o and

small-scale enterprise sector in Bangladesh. It serves as a catalyst force for the growth of a sustainable micro and small business community in the country. It provides a mix of entrepreneurial development services which include stimulatory, supporting and sustaining services.

MIDAS operates through three departments, namely: (a) Credit and Investment Department, (b) Programs Department, and (c) Finance, Accounts and Administration Department. Credit and investment Department provides financial assistances/loans as well as lease financing services to small and micro entrepreneurs. Also this department implements a Women Entrepreneurship Development (WED) program through a group of selected professionals (MIDAS, Annual Reports, 2001, 2002).

MIDAS has a gained wide recognition recently as a prominent trainer organization in the fields of entrepreneurship and business management trainings. As of April 2002 it has conducted 257 training courses and workshops, and has trained 5533 potential and existing entrepreneurs as well as professionals of diverse occupational background (MIDAS, Annual Report, 2002). The Program Department conducted these training courses and workshops, and also completed several subsectoral, socio-economic and other studies to promote small and micro entrepreneurship in Bangladesh. It provided a wide range of consultancy services which include preparation of project feasibility studies, development of business plans, etc. To promote entrepreneurship in Bangladesh, it helps business enterprises by promoting technology transfer, and by providing essential business information services. Besides it conducts action research by adopting and implementing conceptual models of enterprise assistance including pre-tested models employed elsewhere to translate working model into self sustaining programs (MIDAS, Annual Reports 2007, 2008).

Entrepreneurship development approach of MIDAS is quite similar to that of DCCI and BSCIC, and is shown below (Ibid):

Table 5: Entrepreneurship Development of MIDAS Approach

Stimulatory Activities	Supportive Activities	Sustaining Activities
Entrepreneurial training Help and guide in selecting products and preparing project reports.	Arranging finance Offering management consultancy services.	Help modernization Help diversification / expansion / substitute production.
Making available techno-economic information and product profiles.	Help marketing products	Deferring repayment / interest Quality testing and improving services.

Source: Finance and economic, the Bangladesh Accountant , Oct.–Dec., 2009, p. 41

CONCLUSION

Policies & Plans affecting the Development of Women Entrepreneurs in Bangladesh, delineates the various policy measures as well as institutional measures so far developed for the benefit of the poor particularly for the poor women. Different development plans emphasizing the aspects of the woman, and various Government agencies and NGOs working with various multidimensional programmes in order to change the fate of these people have been presented here. There are a number of

organizations (like Governmental, Non-Governmental and Autonomous), are engaged in providing, stimulating, supporting and sustaining services to the development of women entrepreneurs in Bangladesh. The names of the organizations contributing directly or indirectly to the development of women entrepreneurs through various programmes are Bangladesh Small and Cottage Industries Corporation (BSCIC), Bangladesh Rural Development Board (BRDB), Association for Social Advancement (ASA), Bangladesh Rural Advancement Committee (BRAC), PROSHIKA, Micro Industries Development Assistance and Services (MIDAS), Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, Bangladesh Krishi Bank (BKB), Rajshahi Krishi Unnayan Bank (RAKUB), Mercantile Bank, Janata Bank, Islami Bank, Sonali Bank, Bangladesh Bank, etc. The main programmes directly or indirectly conducted by the aforesaid organizations include mainly, among others, Poverty Alleviation Through Goat Rearing ; *Pally Progati Reen Prakalpo*; Broiler Breeding cum Hatchery; Credit for small scale tea plantation; Urban Poor Development Programme (UPDP) ; Employment and Income Generating (EIG) Activities; Livestock Development Programme (LDP); Fisheries Development Programme (FDP); Social Forestry Programme (SFP); Sericulture Development Programme (SDP); Apiculture Development Programme (ADP); Housing Programme (HP); Health Infrastructure Building Programme (HIBP); Women Entrepreneurship Development Programmes, etc.

References

The Fourth Five Year Plan 1997-2000, Planning Commission, Ministry of Planning, Government of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh, Dhaka, March 1998, p. 168

Annual Report, BKB, 2008-2009.

Annual Report, Rajshahi Krishi Unnayan Bank, 2008-2009

Annual Report, Rajshahi Krishi Unnayan Bank, 2008-2009

Annual Report, RDRS Bangladesh, 2002

Annual Report, Bangladesh Rural Development Board, 2009-2009

Annual Report, Janata Bank, 2009

Annual Report, Islami Bank Limited, 2009

Annual Report, BRAC, 2009

Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, Annual Report, 2008-2009.

Micro Industries Development Assistance and Services (MIDAS), Annual Report, 2008-2009.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV, 2011

SOCIO-EDUCATIONAL CHANGES OF MUSLIM WOMEN IN BANGLADESH: A HISTORICAL OVERVIEW

Dr. Md Abdullah Al-Masum*
Dr. Noor Shakirah Mat Akhir*

Abstract: The socio-educational condition of women is interrelated with the development of a country. In the modern developed countries women are seen in an advanced position. In Bangladesh, now, women are taking part in different levels of activities with the similar intelligence and brilliance like the males compared to other Muslim majority countries. However, perception of inevitability to earn social and economic independence awakened the desire for education and activities of women in Bangladesh. Social transformations of Muslim women are playing an important role not only in economic development of the country but also in the shift of thinking and consciousness and culture of educated people of the society. Hence, it is important to research about the socio-educational changes of women in Bangladesh that reserves the Muslim majority in respect of population.

Introduction

The state of women is an important indicator to change the socio-economic condition of a country. This is because numerically women make up almost half of the population and surely constitute the most sensitive section of it. In all developed nations of the world women match the steps of their male counterparts in all spheres of life and this trend is gradually spreading to the developing nations as well. The worldwide movement for the socio-economic emancipation of women has acquired particularly in the last three decades and no country today is free from its influence. Bangladesh too is no exception and women in this country are stepping ahead by dint of their merit and hard work to conquer new horizons. With the passage of time today there has been a marked difference in the thinking process of women in Bangladesh and socio-educational perspective on this issue has undergone a vast change. Hence in the given context the debate of women's progress has gained unprecedented importance and this is why it has designated this topic for our research. Persecution against women is a phenomenon, which dates back to ancient times and it gains historical importance when it is considered that women constitute half of the population of any nation. So the research topic of socio-educational change of Muslim women in Bangladesh is very important in the social history of the country and its documentation. Although the time frame in the present study has been taken from the British period to post independence era of the country but the British and Pakistan periods are shortly described and the post-independence period (1971) up to twentieth century is critically analyzed to evaluated changing pattern, problem and progress of women society in Bangladesh.

---

* Associate Professor, Department of History, University of Chittagong, Bangladesh
* Associate Professor, School of Humanities, Universiti Sains Malaysia (USM), Malaysia

Objective

The main objective is to find out the major causes and nature of social changes of women in Bangladesh. This study will span main social institutions and major possible subjects (family, marriage, education, jobs, social status, security, law, religion, economy, culture, empowerment and leadership) in the context of recent social changes of women in the country. For a complete analysis of the subject we intend to divide our study into the following matters:

1. Historical perspective of the socio-educational condition of Muslim women in Bangladesh.
2. State and women after independence of the country.
3. Private endeavors among women and international participation.
4. Socio-educational changes and problems among the Muslim women in Bangladesh.
5. Overall study and evolution of the development of women in the country.

Methodology

In this research mainly historical and analytical methodology has been followed. In the process of analysis the opinions from the books of eminent scholars, the references in the official and demo-official published and unpublished source–materials and other useful literatures related on women have been taken. Moreover, different modern technologies such as internet, online libraries, website, email etc. have been used to collect facts and figures.

Discussion and analysis

Bangladesh is a densely populated developing country in South Asia. It achieved independence from the British in 1947 and from Pakistan in 1971. According to the latest *Census Report (2001)*, the total population of Bangladesh is 12, 38, and 51,220 of whom 5, 99, 56,380 are women. The same report shows that 89.7% of the inhabitants are Muslims, 9.2 are Hindus, 0.7% Buddhists, 0.3% Christians, while 0.2% belong to other religious communities.[1] Among Muslim countries Bangladesh ranks second in terms of population. The social change undergone by Bangladeshi women is seen by various scholars and experts as a change in the social composition of the total population and this has become one of the most top debated issues in the country today. The practice of relegating women to the darkness of houses is no more and child-marriage has been reduced to a large extent. As a result the level of education among women has increased gradually and several government and private agencies have initiated a number of projects aimed at the assimilation of women's education into the mainstream of the country's development process. Today the educated women of Bangladesh are working in private and government jobs and are part of the industrial and commercial ventures that are shaping the future of Bangladesh. Women have been successful in establishing themselves as an important part of the social and national development of the country. *The World Development Report 2006* has heaped praise on the progress on education of women in Bangladesh and specially, acknowledged the contribution of women particularly in the growth of the country's garment industry .[2]

However, throughout the 19th century and in the first part of the 20th century Bengali Muslim women had been caught in an abyss of religious superstition and economic deprivation, relegating them to a position of social backwardness. Scottish missionary William Adam (1799-?) in fact mentioned in his report (1835-38) that women's education was considered to be a symbol of evil in Bengal .[3] Women at that

time were left to rot from disease and sorrow, devoid of medical attention, within the four walls of their homes. Lack of education, child-marriage, polygamy, dowry system, poverty and above all traditional *purdah* robbed women of all social prestige, subjecting them to a degraded life.[4]

The British colonial government did not turn its attention to female education in Bengal and India until many years after it had begun to direct its efforts towards the education of boys. Education in this country, in the modern sense of the word, may be said to date from the year 1854 .[5] Owing to peculiar difficulties arising from the social customs of the people it took a long time, notwithstanding the earnest efforts of government, to popularize women education even among the Hindus who from the outset zealously devoted themselves to English education. The attitude of opposition taken up by the Muslims to English education and the consequent indifference of the ruling power towards the educational advancement of the community were mainly responsible for their backwardness in education. As few Muslim youths pursued the study of English, it is no wonder that Muslim women became more and more backward in education:

Table 1 Muslim Women Students in Different Institute in Bengal: 1882

Nature of Institute	Total Women Student	Muslim Women	Hindu Women	Muslim %	Hindu %
English High School for Girls	184	Nil	77	-	41.84
Middle English School for Girls	340	4	177	1.1	52.05
Middle Vernacular School for Girls	527	6	363	1.1	68.88
Primary School for Girls	17452	1570	14580	8.9	83.54
Normal School for Girls	41	Nil	Nil	-	-

Source: *Report of the Indian Education Commission 1882,* Calcutta: 1883, Appendix, pp. xlii, xlv, liv.

No necessary steps were taken to promote the education of Muslim women, though there were some leaders of this society such as Nawab Abdul Lateef (1828-1893), Syed Ameer Ali (1849-1928), Syed Ameer Hossain (1843-1912-14?) to strive for the promotion of the male education in Bengal in the second half of 19th century.[6] The beginning of the 20th century, however, witnessed a number of government and private endeavors to bring about a change in the social condition of Bengali Muslim women. Begum Rokeya (1880-1932) and other humanist leaders perceived education as the sole weapon against the backwardness of women. Although organizations like, Dhaka *Mussalman Surid Sammilony* tried to spread female education at the last decade of the 19th century,[7] but Begum Rokeya played the greatest role in mobilizing for formal and higher education for Muslim women in Bengal. She established numerous personal/familial, cultural, and financial odds, and established a school (named the "Sakhawat Memorial Girls' School") for Muslim girls in Calcutta in 1911.[8] The school opened at 13 Waliulla Lane in a tiny classroom, with only 8 girls in attendance. In 1917, it became a Middle English school.[9] Begum Rokeya added a class every year till her school became a high school in 1931.[10]

Urged by a section of the Muslim leadership, the British government too placed women's education on its agenda for development. To this end the government instituted a number of education commissions[11] to identify the fundamental impediments in the path of women's education and to provide recommendations for their solution. According to the recommendations of these committees, the government established schools, provided scholarships, introduced them to religion as well as higher education of Muslim women. On the other hand, legislations like Prevention of Child-marriage Act (1930), Right to Vote (1935), Divorce Act (1939) established the legal and social rights of women.[12]All these steps finally led to the gradual emancipation of Muslim women from the social hurdles put before them. However, the figures for the education of Muslim women in Bengal was not satisfactory, as constitute in March 1932, are given below:

Table 2 Comparative Aspect on Hindu-Muslim Women Education in the Secondary Stage: 1932

Nature of Class	Total Number of Girls	Hindus	Muslims	Hindus %	Muslims %
Class V	2728	1914	155	70.1	5.6
Class VI	2188	1528	80	69.8	3.6
Class VII	1611	1169	44	72.5	2.7
Class VIII	991	719	26	72.5	2.6
Class IX	627	471	15	75.1	2.3
Class X	626	436	10	69.6	1.6

Source: *Report of Moslem Education Advisory Committee*, Alipore: Bengal Government Press, 1934, p.110.

So it can be supposed that in spite of several positive steps the Muslim women were not able to achieve expected progress in secondary or higher education in Bengal during the British period. But in primary education the percentage (54.96) of Muslim women was satisfactory:

Table 3 Comparative Feature of Muslim Men and Women Students in the Different Stages: 1931*

Stage	Male students	Female students	% of Total Male students	% of Total Female Students
Primary	929570	280903	53.03	54.96
Secondary (High English School)	21726	233	18.30	2.65
College (Arts)	2760	3	13.70	0.8

Source: *Supplement to the Report on Public Instruction in Bengal 1930-1931*, Calcutta: The Bengal Secretariat Book Depot, 1932, pp. 32-34.*The above data of female education is not applicable for co-education. But it is related only with the female education.

The above table show comparative feature of Muslim men and women students in the different education stages. In primary stage although the rate is satisfactory but in secondary and higher education they were much more lack behind. Though concepts like early marriage and negative attitude towards female education were disappearing slowly, other obstacles had existed up to the said period. For example, the attitude of the aristocrat Muslim towards *purdah* system did not change. Poverty and lack of opportunities were main obstacles for the women in achieving secondary

and higher education. Besides these, other troubles were; lack of appropriate girls school and college, lack of qualified female teacher, transformation and residential crisis etc.[13]

The evolution of Bengali Muslim women as a prime constituent of the society continued unabated even after the British left the country in 1947 .To increase awareness among Muslim women and to fight against their social backwardness, the *All Pakistan Women's Association* was formed in 1948. A number of other women's bodies, which functioned under the patronage of the Pakistan government, also worked towards the development of women. The launching of the periodical *Weekly Begum* in 1950 was another milestone in this regard. The formation of the Muslim Personal Law Board in 1961 was a major step towards women's emancipation and was enthusiastically welcomed by women across the country. Some of the clauses in the legislation, however, were viewed as anti-religion specially to Islam, leading to a controversy. Around this time Muslim women in Bangladesh made their initial forays into the fields of education and physicians, and these first steps were hailed as a tribute to the increased levels of awareness in the country. Subsequently the *Women's Muslim League* with the leadership of Sayestha Ikramullah Khan was floated as an independent body to ensure women's participation in politics and women took part in the National Council Election of Pakistan in 1954. [14]

Meanwhile in 1958 the government of Pakistan has established a commission on National Education for task of suggesting "reorientation and reorganization" of the entire system of education for the East and West Pakistan. The Report of the Commission was submitted to the President on the 26th August,1959, and made public on the 8th January,1960,along with a Government Resolution accepting its main recommendations.[15] The Commission in its Report made a comprehensive survey of all fields of education including female education and proposed sweeping reforms for their improvement. In order to prepare a realistic plan for the implementation of the major recommendations of the Commission Report, the Government of East Pakistan ordered a ground survey of all types of educational institutions as well as women's studies in school and college. That was the most gigantic field operation ever undertaken in the history of education of the country. As a result, all these kinds of attempts and initiative played a significant role for the progress women's education in the country. But all these attempts and achievements in the case of women's status and emancipation under the Pakistani regime was a predominantly slow process and this was most glaringly evident in the field of education. For instance, in 1950 Muslim girl students constituted a mere 17.2% in primary schools. After sixteen years (1965-66) it is observed the figure had increased a few portion as percentages i.e. 23.02% in primary level, 9.50% in secondary level and the participation of Muslim girl students in higher education was evens less.[16] This lack in development in this sphere was directly related to the political situation of the times. The entire period till the formation of independent Bangladesh was fought with differences between East Bengal and West Pakistan on issues like language, sharing of power and the interpretation of Islamic rules and law. This period of tension finally gave way to independent Bangladesh in 1971.

After independence the movement for women's liberation picked up pace and a number of changes were witnessed over a short period of time. The movement was aided by the memories of significant contributions made by Muslim women in the Bangladesh war of independence. There was a greater acceptance for women's

education and their participation in different spheres of social life. At this point the newly formed government announced a 10% job reservation for women and this resulted in educated women taking up jobs. The government also attached great importance to women's education as a step towards their emancipation. The new constitution of Bangladesh pledged to provide education for all. The education commission constituted by the government in 1974 remarked "The lack of proper education has forced women to come to live with ignorance and superstition. This situation needs to be changed immediately."[17] In later, some of education commission formed by the government. Accordingly, the government undertook a number of projects. Among these were the establishment of girls' schools and colleges, encourage co-education, arranging for free and scholarship-oriented education up to Class VIII (1993), compulsory education (1993),food for education (1993-94), reservation of up to 40% seats for women in some universities(such as Jahangirnagar University), special policy for women education(1998) are worth mentioning.[18]15% seats in the Bangladeshi legislature were reserved for women (1973) and the reservation was increased to 13% in 2004. It is known in details about current position of women quota in different sector from the following Table 4:

Table 4 Government Reservation for Women

Type of Sector	Quota %
National Parliament	13%
Local Government (Upazila Parishad Vice Chairmen)	50%
Local Government (Union Parishad Member)	25%
Local Government (City Corporation Counselor)	25%
Public Service Commission	10%
Public Primary School Teacher	60%
Free Studentship (Class I to XII)	100%
Stipend (Class I to X)	100

Source: *Secretariat of National Parliament of Bangladesh Records*, Dhaka: 2008. *Ministry of Establishment Records*, Dhaka: 2008 *Ministry of Local Government and Rural Development (LGRD) Records,* Dhaka: 2008.

In 1999, the government issued an order reserving one-third of seats in all civic bodies for women. Women were appointed as administrators in four districts for the first time in 2001 and soon after the country had its first woman chairman heading the public service commission. In 2000 the government ordered that during admission in schools there should be provisions of noting the mother's name alongside the father's name. The first woman judge in the high court was appointed in 2000. Besides the steps initiated by the government, ever since the political situation changed in 1990, the post of the prime minister and the opposition leader have been consistently held by women. The recently-constituted caretaker government in Bangladesh has three women advisors in a group of ten. Also all kinds' of women representation in local government are elected by the direct voting of the people.

In Bangladesh, after independence, the government initiatives for women at the legislative level are like the British period. The Muslim Marriage and Divorce Registration Bill were passed in 1975 and the *National Women's Organization* was instituted in 1976. The Anti-Dowry Act was passed in 1980, while a government

decree on torture against women was issued in 1983 while decrees against throwing acid on women were passed in 1985. The following table gives a clear picture regarding the different Acts for women from the British period up to 2002.

Table 5 Different Act towards the Right of Women in Bangladesh

Year	Act Name/Nature
1930	Child Marriage
1935	Right of Vote
1937	Muslim Personal Law application Act
1939	Dissolution of Muslim Marriages Act
1961	Muslim Family Law Ordinance
1974	Muslim Marriages and Divorces Act
1980	Family Courts Act 1985
1980	Dowry Prohibition
1983	Cruelty to Women (Deterrent Punishment) Ordinance
1992	Anti-Terrorism Ordinance
1993	The Immoral Trafficking Act
2000	Repression against Women and Children Act
2002	Acid Crime Prevention Act

Source: http://www.law.emory.edu/ifl/legal/bangladesh.htm. Retrieved 20 -02-2011.

Thus through the efforts of the government and the various private agencies women in Bangladesh today have been able to carve out a social identity for themselves against the backdrop of the country's socio-economic advancements. Women are directly participating in all major social institutions and processes in the country – family, marriage, employment, education, health, law and religion. In this context the most promising feature has been the increasing levels of women's education. According to government statistics published in 2006, the participation of girls almost equals that of boys in the field of primary education. Women constitute nearly 40% of the country's educated and literate population. Girl students constitute 50% and 40`% respectively of the total student strength in the secondary and higher education level. It is easily understood from the following tables 6.

Table 6 Progress of Women Education in Bangladesh: 2006-07

Types of Education	Total Institute	Female Institute	Total Teacher	Female Teacher	Total Student	Female Student
Primary	80397	-	344789	124990 (36.25%)	16225658	8134437 (50.13%)
Secondary	18500	3708	232929	46983 (20.17%)	7398552	3868014 (52.28%)
Higher (College)	3150	600	90401	17400 (19.24%)	1367246	569337 (41.64%)
Cadet College	10	1	312	49 (15.70%)	2732	295 (10.79%)
Higher (University)	82	-	10339	1827 (17.67%)	207577	49867 (24.02%)

Source: *Record of the Ministry of Education of Bangladesh, Dhaka, 2007-08.*

It can be said from the above data that the over-all progress of women education in Bangladesh is highly satisfactory. In previous discussion it is seen that on the eve of independence (1967) where the education rate of women was 24% among all students, after 40 years the rate increased more than double. The same progress is observed in the secondary level and also in the higher stages. It is also noted that in medical science of the country 30% of students are female.[19] Besides this, the advancement of mass education of women in Bangladesh is highly hopeful:

Table 7 Literacy Rate of Population Aged 5+: 1974-2001

Year	Women	Men
1974	14.8 %	32.9%
1981	16.0%	31.0%
1991	23.4%	35.8%
2001	46.4%	53.5%

Source: *Population Census0f Bangladesh- 1974,* Dacca: BBS, 1977, p.23. *Population Census-2001,* Dhaka: BBS, 2003, p.73.

Women have also taken significant strides in the job market as well. Today women teachers constitute over 40% of the workforce in primary schools across the country. Over 18% of teaching and administrative posts in the colleges and universities are held by women and the same figure holds in the fields of law and medical discipline. The recent advancement of women in public and private sectors is given below:

Table 8 Proportion of Women in Selected Sector in Bangladesh

Sector	Women of total workforce in each sector
Public/autonomous	11.9%
Formal (private)	6.2%
Informal (private)	22.7%
Non Profit Institute	44.2%

Source: Labor Force Survey 1999-2000 and Bangladesh: *Gender, Poverty, and the Millennium Development Goals,* Country Gender Strategy, Manila: Asian Development Bank 2004. Note: Total proportion excludes temporary and day labour.

Attempts to improve the lot of Bangladeshi women made in the non-government sector are also worth mentioning. The garment industry of the country deserves special mention for providing employment to semi-literate and illiterate women of the country:

Table 9 Women Employment in the Ready –made Garment Sector in Bangladesh

Year	Male	Female	Female as % of total Employment	Total
1991	8730	494700	85	582000
1998	150000	1350000	90	1500000

Source: *Bangladesh Garment Manufacturers and Exporters Association Record* cited in *CPD: Bangladesh Facing the Challenges of Globalization: A Review of Bangladesh's Development 2001*, University Press Limited, Dhaka, p. 322.

This industry accounts for close to 75% of the country's foreign exchange and currently employs nearly 2.5 million women employees.[20] Bangladeshi women are

also employed in the cottage and handicrafts industry and in fisheries.[21] In this context the role played by various private banks, commercial institutions, NGOs (Non-government Organizations), regional social welfare organizations and women's organizations in making loans available at low interest rates merits special mention. Among the private banks, the contribution made by *Grameen Bank* is worth mentioning although the interest rate of this bank is not appropriate for poor women. Former US president Bill Clinton praised the efforts made by *Grameen Bank* during his Bangladesh visit in 2000 and the bank and its founder Dr, Mohammad Yunus have been awarded *Nobel Peace Prize* in 2006. 6.6 million Customers of this bank are women who are also 96% of its total clientele.[22] The number of non-government women's organizations working towards the social uplift of Bangladeshi women is currently more than 2000 and this number has increased dramatically from only 326 in 1981.[23] All these organizations have worked significantly in the field of women's development and the role played in this regard by some affluent members of the society is commendable.

Awareness among semi-literate women and their economic independence have today led to the rooting out of social malaises like child-marriage. Acceptance of opinion of village girls with insufficient literacy to guardians gets importance in case of selection of their husbands. In the literate society dowry system has decreased significantly. Consciousness about health has resulted from the various government and private health initiatives undertaken over the years and imbued with a new confidence women in Bangladesh have made remarkable contribution to the health sector, particularly in the area of birth control and family planning. As a result of efforts made by women, government statistics show a decline in the birth rate from 4% to 2.5%. Women in the villages are gradually moving towards the cities and by virtue of their competency in jobs are being able to hold their own home as well. They serve a big social responsibility by living in family of many members. With their jobs the women of Bangladesh have got financial recognition and self-reliance, confidence and separate social existence. Educated women are stepping into the political arena and all major political parties in the country today have women's empowerment and development prominently featured on their respective agenda and election manifesto. The issue has also found a predominant position in discussions and deliberations on national law, the constitution and various government programs. By custom, a patriarchal, patrilineal, and paralegal social system exists in Bangladesh. Increasingly, however, women's roles, responsibility, and mobility are changing due to persistent poverty and the gradual erosion of the familial umbrella of support.

In the socio-educational change of Bangladesh, the efforts of international organizations are also laudable. To create equal opportunities for women the United Nations (UN) is observing a Women's Year and a Women's Decade. To facilitate a worldwide movement for women's liberation the UN has conducted conferences in Mexico (1975), Copenhagen (1980), Nairobi (1980), Rio De Janeiro (1992), Jakarta (1994) - which yielded the Jakarta Declaration and Beijing (1995). All these meets and the decisions influenced the social life of women in Bangladesh and affected the national women's movement. The UN passed the CEDAW (Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women) charter in its general assembly in 1979. The charter, which aims at fighting all forms of discrimination against women, was signed by Bangladesh in 1984.[24] The signing of the charter allowed Bangladeshi women a chance to interact with their counterparts across the world and helped the

national movement for the emancipation of women to gain an international perspective. It was thus a result of this process that in 1997 Bangladeshi Muslim woman Salma Khan was appointed chairperson of the UNCEDAW committee. She was the first Asian woman to have adorned this chair. She is the Chairperson and Project-Coordinator of NGO Coalition on CEDAW and Beijing Process. She is also a member of National Council on Women and Development (NCWD), a national policy-making body.[25] The activities of several international organizations and NGOs such as *The United Nations Children's Fund* (UNICEF), *The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization* (UNESCO) working and funding in Bangladesh have also helped the cause of the women's movement.[26]

In Bangladesh, after independence, the private initiatives for women are also laudable. *Bangladesh Mahila Parishad* was established in 1970 with the leadership of poet Sufia Kamal and Maleka Begum. This organization plays in important role for women development in the socio-cultural, economic as well as political sectors. In 1972,Mahila Parishad demanded election of women in the reserved seats of the National Assembly and all local governments by direct voting. In 1985, they formed a national committee for the protection of women from oppression. In later, near above seventeen women organizations establish as like Bangladesh Mahila Parishad. They all are presented a memorandum of 17 demands for women development to the Government in 1988.[27]All these meets and the decisions influenced the socio-educational life of women in Bangladesh and affected the national women's movement.

However, for real progress of women in Bangladesh, it is seen that a number of problems and obstacles are still present. Family traditions, cultural heritage, influence of patriarchal values, devaluation of women labor, religious conservations, and such other causes are still holding back the further empowerment of women in Bangladesh. As a result women are in disadvantageous position compared to men in different aspects. Nevertheless women are deprived of real liberty. In Bangladesh most of the professional women are engaged in different works for livelihood. But as there are few jobs suited for women in the light of legal right, they are being harassed at every step. Most of the Garment workers are women in Bangladesh. There are women workers who work for 10-12 hours a day, due to their needs are hardly given the respect and also paid a very little salary. They are also do not get minimum commodity to maintain their personal life and family. For quite some time now, these women workers have been pressing for adjustment in minimum wage that was last increased in 2006, after 12 years, from Tk. 930 (about $60) per month to Tk. 1,662 (about $108) per month. The workers are demanding to raise the minimum wage to Tk. 6000 per month while the Readymade Garment (RMG) owners are offering Tk. 2200 per month. Let Good Sense Prevail in Bangladesh's Garment Industry. So it is clear that dissatisfaction with the minimum wage is at the center of the discord between garment owners and workers.[28] Though private NGOs (both domestic and international), commercial institutions and banks are providing loans to women; they often charge unrealistic high interest from them. Such as micro credit loan by Grameen Bank which is cumulative interest at 50% to 54% which is really unbearable for the women and ineffective to improve their socio-educational condition as well as for their economic life.[29] Recently many criticism of Grameen Bank are growing gradually for the high rate of interest.[30] Moreover, totally unmindful physiological and psychological characteristics of women, these institutions are continually losing women workers to work at par their male counterparts. Above all

security of women in Bangladesh is at stake. In recent times the country has been plagued by incidents like violence against women, kidnapping and rape of young girls, women's trafficking, acid attacks on women, illegitimate sex, and divorce and dowry harassment cases:

Table 10 Comparative Frequency of Different Forms of Violence against Women

Types of Violence	1990	1992	1994	1995	1997	1999	2000 (Jan-Nov)
Dowry Induced	82	101	122	267	747	1119	8585
Physical Torture	258	217	469	808	2029	1654	-
Acid Attack	21	29	19	51	130	58	327
Rape	407	749	285	651	2224	3382	8527
Murder	1904	1879	806	1787	2426	2385	6288

Source: *Facilitating the Fulfillment of State Obligations Towards Women's Equality: Baseline Report Violence Against Women in Bangladesh* by Naripakkho and Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, Kuala Lumpur: IWRAW Asia Pacific, 2002,pp, 8-9.

The above table shows that in 1990 there were 2672 incidents of crime against women. Of these, 407 were rape cases, 21 acid attacks, 1904 murders or mortal injuries and dowry harassment was 82. In 2000, cases of crime against women had sky-rocketed and reached 23727, more than nine times the previous figure in less than ten years time. Of these rape cases numbered 8527. In addition, it is known from another that more than 200,000 Bangladeshi women were trafficked from 1990 to 1997, with 6,000 children trafficked, abducted or reported missing during that time.[31] News of rape, assault, trafficking, death due to dowry, etc. are common features of Bangladeshi society. Police estimate more than 15,000 women and children are smuggled out of Bangladesh every year.[32] The four broad categories of violence against women in Bangladesh are domestic violence, violence at the workplace, trafficking in women and forced prostitution, and sexual abuse. The present form and nature of trafficking can be explained by poverty and social disintegration. The spread of wage employment or bonded labor such as domestic labor, women working in the sex trade (mail-order brides), in entertainment (e.g., camel jockeys), child abuse, and organ trading can be identified as demand factors. Supply factors are the economic situation and social vulnerability (e.g., a poor abandoned woman might give her child for labor more easily than a more affluent woman), and frequent natural disasters (due to which many shelter less and abandoned children and women result). Bangladesh's location (adjacent land border of 4,222 km with India and 288 km with Myanmar) facilitates trafficking of women as it is loosely patrolled. Common means of trafficking are kidnapping; abduction; marital migration (through fake marriage); selling of small children by parents, guardians, and close relatives; selling of wives by their husbands; and deceiving migrant workers. Besides, in Bangladesh there has been a phenomenal growth of sexual workers but the census report has no statistics of them. In 1981, licensed sex workers were close to 6000 in number across the country. This number of workers is increasing day by day. According to police estimates there are at least 25,000 to

30,000 women in Dhaka and 5,000 to 15,000 in Narayanganj who are engaged in this profession.[33] While there has been a few studies on sex workers in Bangladesh not much is known about the situation that leads them to their profession and their impact. The latest figures put the number over a few hundred thousand and they are gradually becoming a social menace. Moral degradation, poverty, lack of education, various allurements and attraction, temptation are some of the reasons behind such prostitution.

On the other hand, community violence occurs when community members collectively perpetrate violence on individuals of the same community. It is the outcome of a "community" decision to punish one of their members. A 'fatwa (a decision by local Muslim representative)' is a legal pronouncement only when given by recognized jurists or an official Mufti or scholars from various schools of Islamic jurisprudence in response to an inquiry about juristic problems.[34] However, the practice of 'fatwa', disguised as religious edicts, is often abused as a tool for torturing and suppressing women. It is known from an investigation report that during 1995-98, there were 92 incidents of community violence of which 52 (56%) were lashes and 13 (14%) was social boycott/isolation and 12 (13%) was "hilla" marriage. Of these 92 cases only 22 cases were filed with law enforcing authorities.[35] In the period Oct-Nov 1998, 4 cases of community violence occurred. Out of these four cases, in one case after lashing and cutting hair both husband and wife committed suicide. Two of the other punishments were lashings. All the "fatwas" were given due to pre-marital love affairs. In this context, rather a part of intellectual and modern educated Muslim women thought yet religion is the obstacle system in the progress of women empowerment.[36]

In spite of several legal measures adopted to safeguard women's legal rights and provisions, however, enforcement of these laws is weak, especially in rural areas, and the government seldom prosecutes those cases that are filed. In addition, loopholes in existing laws, lack of proper implementation, and the weak commitment of law enforcement agencies are major obstacles.[37] It may be concluded that laws alone cannot be the only deterrent against violence. They must be backed up by conscious public opinion, prompt action, and efforts to change society's attitude towards women. The laws and judicial system of Bangladesh have decreed strong disciplinary measures against anybody found harassing women and ravaging their modesty. Yet in a country, which has women as leaders in both two major parties, they do not have much social security.

Therefore, above all the social torture and security of women in Bangladesh is at stake. In recent times the country has been plagued by incidents of violence against women, kidnapping and rape of young girls, women's trafficking, acid attacks on women, illegitimate sex, and divorce and dowry harassment cases and we have already mentioned information in this regard. According to a United States newspaper Bangladesh records the greatest number of crimes against women in Asia.[38] Therefore it can be said although overall development of women in Bangladesh is hopeful, but they are suffering insecure and left behind to real establishment of right.

Evaluation and conclusion

To evaluate the result and discussion of this paper, it can be considered that the Muslim women of Bangladesh were backward in education and in the society during the British period. It is a historical truth that the status of women in the society was

inferior to the status of male for a long period of time. The contemporary intellectuals believed that the continuous degradation of the women was the result of the conservative system of the society and the illiteracy of the women. In this context, in the first decade of the twentieth century, Begum Rokeya Sakawat Hussain and other intellectuals' like her focused on the importance of female education and recommended necessary steps. After that the British government played different role in women education of the Muslims. Due to the fact of government and private efforts, at the early twentieth century, Muslim women's education began to spread in Bengal. However, after independence of Bangladesh, it is evident that women in the country were trying to change their condition in a context that was complex and bewildering in its scope. But under the present circumstances one is forced to consider whether the development of women has been proper and balanced. The laws and judicial system of Bangladesh already has decreed strong punitive measures against anybody found harassing women and ravaging their modesty. Although during the last two decades in Bangladesh which has two women as leaders of both the major two political parties and ruling the country, but yet women do not have mentionable social security. It can be concluded women's empowerment alone cannot provide the proper security for women. So researchers should find out the root of real causes behind discrimination against women.

The proper development of human resources and women in particular of a country is of utmost importance. Since the independence Bangladesh as a nation it has done a lot for the development of women on the national level and these steps are reflected in the laws, judicial system and the administrative methods of the country. It has overviewed the various contexts in which the government has initiated these steps.

Amid the present crisis faced by Muslim women in Bangladesh, there are primarily two ways in which women's development is still going on unabated. On the one hand the government has busied itself making laws and their implementation–leading to crime control and improvement of the society's moral fiber, increasing women's prestige in the process. There are also a host of private agencies – including women's organizations, NGOs and political parties – who are engaged in making women financially independent, ensuring freedom, leading to women's empowerment and stopping persecution. There are a section of scholar and modern Muslim intellectuals who thinks that religion is an obstacle toward the development of women empowerment in the national endeavor. But there are also some studies which dominatrix that different religion rules can play an important role in women empowerment.[39] Due to different in devours women are coming ahead actively in various spheres like education and intellectual sector, politics, business, administration etc. in Bangladesh but in general still they are not enjoying full social freedom, security and status as expected. Still today, equity and status between male and female is not reputable precisely in the society.

References

1. *Population Census, 2001, National Report* (Provisional) Dhaka, 2003,65-66.
2. *World Development Report: Equity and Development*, World Bank, Washington: 2006,269.
3. *Adam's Reports on Vernacular Education in Bengal and Bihar (Submitted to the government in 1835,1836 and 1838 with a brief view of its past and present condition by Rev. J. Long*), Calcutta: 1868,132-33.
4. *Progress of Education in Bengal 1902-03 to 1906-07, Third Quinqeinnial Review,* Calcutta: 1909,128. Also detailed information on the degeneration of Muslim women in the 19th century can be had from articles published in various periodicals like *Bamabodhini Patrika* (1863-1920), *Dhaka Prakash (*1880-1920*), Al Islam* (1900-1915), *Saugat* (1918-1950) etc.
5. *Dispatch from the Court of Directors of the East India Company, to the Governor General of India in Council on the subject of the Education of the people of India* (No.49, dated 19th July, 1854), Reprint, Shillong: 1907,13.
6. Please see in details, K.K. Aziz (ed.), *Ameer Ali: His Life and Work*, Lahore: 1968. Syed Ameer Hossein, *A Pamphlet on Mahomedan Education in Bengal*, Calcutta: 1880. Abdool Luteef, A *Short Account My Public Life,* Calcutta: 1885. Abdool Luteef, *A Short Account of My Humble Efforts to Promote Education, Especially Among the Mahomedans,* Calcutta: 1885.
7. *Dhaka Mussalman Surid Sammilanir Pratom Barshik Karjjhabibaron 1883*, Dhaka: 1884.*Dhaka Mussalman Surid Sammilanir Anustanpatra 1886-87*, Dhaka: 1887.
8. *Report on Public Instruction in Bengal, 1912-13*, Calcutta: 1914,21.
9. *Report on the Progress of Female Education in the Presidency and Burdwan Divisions, 1917,* Calcutta: 1918,8.
10. *Report on Public Instruction in Bengal, 1933-34*, Alipore: 1935,29
11. *Proceedings of the Female Education Committee, Eastern Bengal and Assam, 1909-1911*, Calcutta: 1911. *Report of the Committee Appointed by the Bengal Government to Consider Questions connected with Muhammadan Education,* Calcutta: 1915. *Report of Moslem Education Advisory Committee*, Alipore: 1934. *Report upon Girls' and Women's Education in Bengal*, Alipore, 1938.
12. *Eighth Quinquennial Review on the Progress of Education in Bengal 1927-28 to 1931-32* Calcutta: 1933. *Ninth Quinquennial Review on the Progress of Education in Bengal 1932 to 1937* Calcutta: 1939. *Tenth Quinquennial Review on the Progress of Education in Bengal 1937-38 to 1941-42* Alipore: 1944.
13. *Tenth Quinquennial Review on the Progress of Education in Bengal 1937-38 to 1941-42*, 67-68, 74.
14. As a candidature of United Front (1954) several Muslim women were elected in the in the National Assembly. Among them Nurjahan Murshid, Dultunnessa Khatun, Badrunnessa Begum, Anowara Khatun, Selina Banu, Rajia Banu, Taftatunnessa Begum, Meherunnessa Khutun, Amena Begum are mentionable. This ushers created new confidence and enthusiasm in the national movement of women. Maleka Begum and Syed Azizul Haq, *Ame Nari: Teenshaw Bacharer Bangali Narir Itihas*, Dhaka: 2001,110-113,143.Please also see in details Maleka Begum, *Banglar Nari Andulon*, Dhaka: 1989.
15. *Annual Statistical Report on Public Instruction, East Pakistan for 1959-60*, Dacca: 1963,11.
16. *Quinquennial Report on Public Instruction, East Pakistan, 1960-61 to 1964-65* Dacca: 1969,17. Mentionable that this data is related both with male and female education
17. *Bangladesh Sikhsha Commission Report,* Qudrat-e-Khuda, chair, May, 1974,196.
18. Maleka Begum and Syed Azizul Haq, *Ame Nari,* 187.

19. *Statistical Year Book of Bangladesh 2006,* Dhaka: 2007,486,491.
20. *Daily Dainik Sangbad,* 1st January, 2000. Pratima Paul-Majumder and Anwara Begum, *The Gender Imbalances in the Export Oriented Garment Industry in Bangladesh,* The World Bank Development Research Group, 2000,3.
21. *Country Reports on Human Rights Practices: Bureau of Democracy, Human Rights, and Labor 2001* from http://www.state.gov/g/dr/rls/hrrpt/2000/sa/692.htm Retrieved online 20 February,2011.
22. *Grameen Bank Report* www.grameeninfo.org/index.php?option=com_content&task =view &id=36&Itemid=427. Retrieved online 22 February 2011
23. NGOs in Bangladesh http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/NGOs_in_Bangladesh.Retrieved online 22 February 2011
24. "CEDAW and Women: The Bangladeshi Experience", *WPRN Newsletter, 1(3), March - June 1998.*
25. *Report on the activities of the Chairperson between the Nineteenth and Twentieth SessionsofCEDAW1999* from www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/cedaw/cedaw20/salma.htm. Retrieved online 23 February 2011. Also see please:http://www.highbeam.com/doc/1G1-146517354.html. Retrieved online 23 February 2011
26. Maleka Begum and Syed Azizul Haq, *Ame Nari,*p.187.
27. *Dainik Sangbad* , 11 February1988.
28. Zahid Hussain and Sanjana Zaman, *Let Good Sense Prevail in Bangladesh's Garment Industry 2010, from* http://blogs.worldbank.org/endpovertyinsouthasia/let-good-sense-prevail-bangladesh%E2%80%99s-garment-industry. Retrieved online 22 October 2010.
29. Mark Schreiner, *A Cost-Effectiveness Analysis of the Grameen Bank of Bangladesh,* Washington University in St. Louis: Center for Social Development, 2003,14.
30. *Grameen Bank from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Grameen_Bank.* Retrieved online 20 October 2010.
31. Zahiduzzaman Faruque, "Women, children trafficking in Bangladesh," Center for Women and Children's Study Report, *Kyodo,* 5 May 1998.
32. *Fact book on Global Sexual Exploitation Bangladesh* http://www.uri.edu/artsci/wms/hughes/banglad.htm Retrieved online 20 February 2011.
33. Z.R. Khan and H.U.K. Arefin, *Patita Nari, A study of Prostitution in Bangladesh,* Dhaka: CSS. 1989.
34. Abdul Rahim Omran, *Family Planning in the Legacy of Islam* , London: 1992, 225, 192.
35. *Facilitating the Fulfillment of State Obligations Towards Women's Equality: Baseline Report Violence Against Women in Bangladesh* by Naripakkho and Bangladesh Mahila Parishad, Kuala Lumpur: 2002, 15-16.Also see please, Dalia Ahmed, *The Dispensation of Fatwa and Women's Progress in Bangladesh,* Dhaka:2004.
36. Please see in details about it, Mizanur Rahman Khan, *Fatwabaz,* Dhaka: Anupam Prakashani,1996. Taj I. Hashimi, *Women and Islam in Bangladesh: Beyond Subjection and Tyranny,* New York: 2000.
37. *Country Reports on Human Rights Practices: 2001.*
38. *The Earth Times,* New York ,June 06, 2000.
39. Please see in details, Azizun Nahar Islam, 'Women in Islam', Hasina Akther, 'Nari Mukthi O Bangladesher Muslim Samaj', Zannat Ara Parvin and Mussammat Dilruba Khanam, 'Unnoaney Narir Bhumika: Islamer Prekketey', Rashida Khanam (ed.), *Samaj O Nari* Dhaka, 2010.

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV, 2011

LEADERSHIP STYLES OF HEAD TEACHERS AND ACADEMIC PERFORMANCE OF THE SCHOOL STUDENTS

Md. Shamsuddin Elias*

Abstract: The present study investigated the effect of leadership styles on the academic performance of the school students. A total of 60 head teachers and 3776 students were taken as sample. Leadership Style Questionnaire (Bhogle, 1969) and Head Teachers Opinion Survey Questions (Haque and Elias, 2008) were administered on the head teachers to determine their styles of leadership and to assess their opinion regarding some academic issues. Primary School Certificate Examination and Secondary School Certificate Examination records were consulted to collect the Grade Point Average of the students. Significant effects of styles of leadership of the head teachers on the academic success of the students were found for both primary and secondary schools. It is evident from the means of GPA that the students under autocratic leadership performed significantly better than those under democratic and laissez-faire leadership, and the students under democratic leadership performed significantly better than those under laissez-faire leadership.

Introduction

The main styles on which classic research has focused are autocratic versus democratic, task-oriented versus relationship-oriented, and laissez – faire leadership (Cuadrado, 2001; Eagly & Johnson, 1990). *Autocratic* leadership is characterized by the leader's making decisions unilaterally, not allowing the group members to participate. *Democratic* leadership is participative, consultative, and involves the group, and the leader allows and encourages group members' participation in the decisions (Cuadrado, 2001). Leaders who use a *task-oriented* style are mainly concerned with achieving the group goals—emphasize on achieving the task—whereas *relationship-oriented* leaders are basically concerned with their followers' well-being and satisfaction— emphasizing the quality of relations with others—(Cuadrado, 2001).

Badford and Lippitt (1945) saw laissez-faire leadership as being descriptive of leaders who avoid attempting to influence their subordinates and who shirk their supervisory duties. Such leaders instill no confidence in their ability to supervise. They bury themselves in paper work, avoid situations that precludes any possibility of confrontation. They leave too much responsibility with subordinates, set no clear goals, and do not help their group to make decisions. They tend to let things drift, since their main aim is stay on good terms with everyone. Those leaders are inclined to delegate responsibility and authority, not in order to empower but to escape their own responsibility. This abdication from leadership is disempowering, effecting leadership behavior of change, relation and production negatively.

---

* Associate Professor, Department of Psychology, University of Rajshahi

Democratic and authoritarian leadership was compared with laissez-faire leadership by adults who were instructed how to lead boys' clubs (Lewin, Lippitt & White, 1939). Laissez-faire leaders gave group members complete freedom of action, provided them with materials, refrained from participating except to answer questions when asked, and did not make evaluative remarks. This behavior was in contrast to that of autocratic leaders, who displayed a much greater frequency of order giving, disrupting commands, praise and approval, and non constructive criticism. It also contrasted with the behavior of democratic leaders, who gave suggestions. and stimulated subordinates to guide themselves. Under laissez-faire conditions, the groups were less well organized, less efficient, and less satisfying to members than under democratic conditions. The work was of poorer quality and fewer assignments completed, and, there was more play, frustration, disorganization, discouragement, and aggression under laissez-faire than under democratic leadership. When groups of boys were required to carry out various projects under a high degree of laissez-faire leadership, they felt a lack of organization to get things done and did not know where they stood. When an autocratic leader was followed by a laissez-faire leader, the group exhibited an initial outburst of aggressive, uncontrolled behavior. This form of behavior subsided during the second and third meetings. Similar outbursts were not observed after the transition from laissez-faire to other forms of leadership. Although it did not stimulate as much aggression as did the autocratic condition, laissez-faire leadership was disliked because it was accompanied by less sense of accomplishment, less clarity about what to do, and less sense of group unity. The investigators (Lippitt & White, 1943; White & Lippitt, 1960) concluded that laissez-faire leadership resulted in less concentration on work and a poorer quality of work than did democratic and autocratic leadership. There was less general satisfaction than from the democratic style, but still somewhat more satisfaction than from the autocratic style that was employed in their study. Laissez-faire leadership has been consistently found to be the least satisfying and effective management style. Similar findings were also reported by a number of researchers in their studies with authoritarian, laissez-faire, and empowering patterns of leadership behavior (Katz, Maccoby, Gurin, and Floor ,1951; Argyris,1954; Pelz,1956; Baumgartel,1957; Berrien ,1961; Maier and Solem ,1962; Aspegren,1963; MacDonald,1967; Farris,1972; Murnighan and Leung,1976; Wehman, Goldstein, and Williams,1977).

Objectives

The specific objectives of the study were as follows:

1. To compare the relative effectiveness of different styles of leadership of the school head teachers in terms of students' success and failure.
2. To compare the relative effectiveness of different leadership styles in terms of rate of drop-out and classroom attendance.
3. To compare the views of the head teachers of primary and secondary schools regarding teachers' duties and responsibilities, school climate, reward and punishment, qualities of teaching, extra curricular activities, community participation, and classroom environment.

Significance of the study

Effective leadership of the head teachers can bring about changes in the academic atmosphere of the schools. It can help improving the overall position of the school. Since leadership styles play a significant role in running an institution properly and

lack of effective leadership interferes with the functioning and quality of education in school. So, it is necessary to know which leadership style is more effective for academic and administrative success of the school. It will ultimately help the concerned authority to hire effective head teachers for effective learning.

Methods

Population and Sample

All the government primary schools and the main stream secondary schools, located within the Rajshahi City Corporation area, were treated as the study schools of the present investigation. Head teachers of these schools and the students in class five of the primary schools and students in class ten of the secondary schools respectively were treated as population. Leadership Style Questionnaire was administered on the head teachers of all the 63 government primary schools and 67 secondary schools to assess their styles of leadership. On the basis of the leadership styles 30 government primary schools and 30 main stream secondary schools were finally selected as study schools. Head teachers of the selected 60 schools (10 for each leadership styles – autocratic, democratic and laissez-faire from each school category) comprise one stage, and a total of 3776 students of the selected schools, were treated as the second stage of sample. Of these 3776 students, 1742 were from primary schools and the remaining 2034 students were from the secondary schools. Primary school students were the ones who appeared at the final examination of class-v. And the secondary school students were the ones who appeared at the SSC examination. Thus, the sample of the present study was consisted of 60 head teachers and 3776 students.

Measuring approaches

Both subjective and objective measures were taken to collect the data. Leadership Style Questionnaire (Bhogle, 1969) was administered to assess the styles of leadership of the head teachers. Head teachers opinions regarding some academic and administrative issues were sought with the help of a set of structured questions. Academic success and failure records of the students in their Primary School Final Examination and SSC Examination were collected from the published result sheets of the primary schools and the results published by the Rajshahi Education Board respectively. Students' class attendance rates and drop-out rates were collected from the attendance registers, and the enrolment records of the schools respectively.

Leadership Style Questionnaire (LSQ): Leadership Styles Questionnaire was introduced by Shalini Bhogle in 1969 to measure styles of leadership of school Head Teachers. LSQ is used particularly to measure three styles of leadership – Authoritarian, Democratic, and Laissez-faire. The questionnaire contains 13 items, describing 13 different work situations. Each work situation was described in three different ways by three alternative styles of leadership behaviour. The head teachers were required to express their preferences in each situation by putting a tick mark on any one of the three alternative approaches placed under each situation. One unit score is given for a response in each situation. Respondents can earn a maximum score of 13 and a minimum of 0 (zero) on the whole scale for a particular style of leadership. They may have a combination of three scores on three different styles. A score of 7 or more (above median) on a style is regarded as the particular style of leadership of the respondent. Bhogle found the scale highly reliable and valid, with

reliability co-efficient ranging from .52 to .74. The criterion for validation was face validity and content validity. The adapted Bangla version of the LSQ was used in the present study. The author of the present study determined its reliability and validity. For ascertaining face validity, both Bangla and English version of the questionnaire were given to seven teachers of the Department of Psychology, University of Rajshahi, who served as judges to assess the quality of translation and re-translation. Inter-judge agreement of the questionnaire ranged from .76 to 1.00. Based on their well considered and careful opinion, a few corrections were made to the translated version of the questionnaire. The reliability of the Bangla version of the questionnaire was determined by test-retest method where 20 head teachers were given the questionnaire two times at an interval of two weeks. The test-retest reliability of the questionnaire was found to be 0.78 ($p<0.01$).

Head Teachers Opinion Survey Questions: 'Head Teachers Opinion Survey Questions' was a set of questions intended to measure the head teachers' opinion regarding some academic and administrative issues. Opinion survey questions were prepared by Haque and Elias (2008). It is a set of structured questions containing eight different questions, each describing a unique administrative or academic condition of the schools. The respondents' response to each question was treated separately. Respondents are required to express their opinion by rating one of the three alternatives (yes, no, or not always) given just right to each question.

Documents survey: For collecting the information regarding academic success and failure of the huge number of students, who were included in the sample, documents survey technique was applied. The researcher went through the final examination result sheets for class-v, which were preserved in each primary school, and collected the success record in terms of Grade Point Average (GPA). The number of students who have failed to achieve minimum GPA was also recorded from the result sheets. Academic success and failure records of the secondary school students were collected from the gazette published by the 'Board of Secondary and Higher Secondary Education, Rajshahi'. Drop-out rate and classroom attendance rate of the students were collected from the records of the respective schools.

Process of data collection

Leadership Style Questionnaire was administered on all the primary and secondary school head teachers included in the sample to assess their styles of leadership. After assessing their leadership style, the head teachers were interviewed with the help of a set of structured questions related to seven academic and administrative issues. The head teachers responded to the questions by expressing their opinion through tick mark or by writing few words. All the 60 head teachers were interviewed in the same way. Information regarding students' success and failure in the examination, classroom attendance rate, and drop-out rate were collected accordingly from the office records of the respective schools.

Statistical treatment

Analyses of variances were applied to see the effects of different styles of leadership on the academic success of the students separately for primary and secondary schools as well as for combination of them. To determine the rate of pass, fail, drop-out, and rate of classroom attendance of the students, percentages were computed.

Percentages were also computed to see the differences in opinion between the head teachers of the primary and secondary schools regarding some academic and administrative issues.

Results and Discussion

The results of the study show that the styles of leadership of the head teachers, regardless of levels of school, have significant effect on the academic achievement of the students (see table-3 through 5). The means of GPA show that the students' academic success under democratic leadership of the head teachers is relatively better than those under laissez-faire leadership. And academic success of the students under autocratic head teachers is relatively better than under democratic leadership (Table-6). Result also reveals that percentages of students passed in the class five final examinations and students' attendance rate in the classroom were higher under the leadership of autocratic head teachers than those under democratic and laissez-faire leadership. In case of drop-out rate, the result was opposite; drop-out rate was the least under laissez-faire leadership followed by slightly higher for democratic leadership, and the highest for autocratic leadership (Table-7). It was found from the result that the rate of passing in the SSC Examination is higher, rate of fail and drop-out are lower and rate of classroom attendance is higher for the students under democratic leadership than for the students under autocratic and laissez-faire leadership (Table-8). Most of the head teachers were found to report that their colleagues in the schools are sincere in performing their duties. But the percentage of primary school head teachers in this regard was higher than the high school head teachers. Both the primary and secondary school head teachers expressed almost similar views that classroom environment and overall school atmosphere is not so congenial for conducting teaching-learning activities. Primary school head teachers were found to be in favour of physical punishment and they have provision for reward and punishment more than the secondary school head teachers. Most of the primary and secondary school head teachers consider their colleagues capable of maintaining standard of teaching. Majority of the head teachers of both primary and secondary schools opined that co-curricular activities can't be performed in most of the time for some environmental reasons. Most of the primary school head teachers sought cooperation from and let local people involved in running the schools, where only 50 % of the secondary school head teachers expressed their willingness to get local people involved in school activities (Table-9).

Results of the present investigation reveal that styles of leadership of the school head teachers have tremendous effect on the academic success of the students. Significant effects (Table 3 through 5, $p<.05$ - .001) of styles of leadership of the head teachers were found for both primary and secondary schools. It is evident from the means of GPA that the students under autocratic leadership performed better than under democratic and laissez-faire leadership, and the students under democratic leadership performed better than under laissez-faire leadership. It is believed that the task oriented autocratic head teachers assign teachers to specific tasks, clarify their work duties, procedures and goals, ensure that they follow rules, the standard against which performance will be judged, and push them to reach their performance capacity (House,1996). This leadership style seems to increase school performance. Students apparently value task-oriented autocratic instructors because they want

clear course objectives and well prepared lectures that abide by the course objectives (Baba, 1989). It is evident from the results that the students under democratic style of leadership performed better than under laissez-faire leadership, though the level of the students' attainment was not as good as under autocratic leadership. The democratic head teachers with their strong people oriented style do personal favors for fellow teachers, support their interests and treat them as equals (Deogun, 1997), makes the work more pleasant, shows concern for the status, needs, and well-being of the teachers and students, consults with other teachers, asks for their suggestions, and takes these ideas into serious consideration before making a decision (House, 1997). As a result, teachers and students under democratic leadership feel encouraged to attain the performance goals that may lead the students perform better than the students under laissez-faire leadership. The performance level of the students under laissez-faire leadership was lowest among the three styles of leadership. Since the laissez-faire leadership, as being descriptive of leaders who avoid attempting to influence their subordinates and who shirk their supervisory duties, lacks confidence in their ability to supervise they avoid situations that preclude any possibility of confrontation. They leave too much responsibility with subordinates, set no clear goals, and do not help others to make decisions. They tend to let things drift, since their main aim is stay on good terms with every one (Badford and Lippitt, 1945). The findings of the previous researches also suggest that the students under laissez-faire conditions were less organized, and less efficient than under democratic conditions. The work was of poorer quality and fewer assignments completed, and there was more frustration, disorganization, discouragement, and aggression under laissez-faire than under democratic leadership. The investigators (Lippitt and White,19943; White and Lippitt,1960) concluded that laissez-faire leadership resulted in less concentration on work and a poorer quality of work than did democratic and autocratic leadership. Laissez-faire leadership has been consistently found to be the least effective management style. The findings of the present study are in line with the findings of the previous researchers who found autocratic and democratic leadership more effective than the laissez-faire leadership (Lippitt and White, 1960; Katz et al., 1951; Berrien, 1961; Murnighan and Leung,1976; Petz,1956; Farris,1977; Baumgartel,1957; Aspegren,19963; MacDonald, 19967; Wehman et al., 1977).

References:

Argyris, C. 1954. Human relations in a bank. *Harvard Business Review*, 32, 64-72.

Aspegren, R.E. 1963. A study of leadership behavior and its effects on morale and attitudes in selected elementary schools. Dissertation Abstracts, 23, 3708.

Baba, V.V. 1989. "Serendipity in Leadership: Initiating Structure and Consideration in the Classroom", *Human Relations*,42, pp. 509-525.

Badford, L.P., & Lippitt, R. 1945. Building a democratic work group. *Personnel,* 22(3), 142-148.

Baumgartel, H. 1957. Leadership style as a variable in research administration. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 2, 344-360.

Berrien, F.K. 1961. Homeostasis theory of groups – implications for leadership. In L. Petrullo & B. Bass (Eds.) *Leadership and interpersonal behavior.* New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

Bhogle, S. 1969. Development of a test to measure the leadership style of headmaster. *Indian Educational Review*, Vol.4(2), Pp 73-83.

Cuadrado, I. 2001. Cuestiones teóricas y datos preliminares sobre tres estilos de liderazgo. *Revista de Psicología Social, 16*, 131-155.

Deogun, N. 1997. "Is Craig Weatherup Too Nice for Pepsi-Cola's Own Good?" *The Wall Street Journal.*

Eagly, A.H. & Johnson, B.T. 1990, 'Gender and leadership style: A meta-analysis', *Psychological Bulletin*, 108, pp. 233-256.

Farris, G.F. 1972. The effect of individual roles on performance in innovation groups. *R&D Management,* No. 3.

Haque, A. B. M. Z. and Elias, M.S. 2008. Head Teachers Opinion Survey Questions. Department of Psychology, University of Rajshahi.

House, R. J. 1996. "Path – Goal Theory of Leadership : Lessons, Legacy, and a Reformulated Theory". *Leadership Quarterly*, 7, pp. 323-352.

House, R.J. 1977. Theory of charismatic leadership. In J.G. Hunt & L.L. Larson (Eds.), *Leadership: The Cutting Edge.* Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press.

Katz, D., Maccoby, N., Gurin, G., & Floor, L. 1951. *Productivity, supervision, and morale among railroad workers.* Ann Arbor: University of Michigan. Institute for Social Research.

Lewin, K., Lippitt, R., & White, R.K. 1939. Patterns of aggressive behavior in experimentally created social climates. *Journal of Social Psychology*, 10, 271-301.

Lippitt, R., & White, R.K. 1943. The social climate of children's groups. In R.G. Baker, J.S. Kounin, & H.F. Wright (Eds.), *Child behavior and development.* New York: McGraw-Hill.

MacDonald, W.S. 1967. Responsibility and goal establishment: Critical elements in Job Corps programs. *Perrceptual and Motor Skills*, 24, 104.

Maier, N.R.F., & Solem, A.R. 1962. Improving solutions by turning choice situations into problems. *Personnel Psychology*, 15, 151-158.

Murnighan, K., & Leung, T.K. 1976. The effects of leadership involvement and the importance of the task on subordinates performance. *Organizational Behavior and Human Performance,* 17, 299-310.

Pelz, D.C. 1956. Some social factors related to performance in a research organization. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 1, 310-325.

Wehman, R., Goldstein, M.A., & Williams, J.R. 1977. Effects of different leadership styles on individual risk-taking in groups, *Human Relations*, 30, 249-259.

White, R.K., & Lippitt, R. 1960. *Autocracy and democracy: An experimental inquiry.* New York: Harper.

Appendices

Table1: The break-up of schools run by head teachers having different leadership styles

Levels of schools	Leadership styles			
	Autocratic	Democratic	Laissez-faire	Total
Primary	10	10	10	30
Secondary	10	10	10	30
Total	20	20	20	60

Table-2: Distribution of students by gender and levels of school

Levels of Schools	Gender of students				Total Pass	Total Fail	Grand total
	Male		Female				
	Pass	Fail	Pass	Fail			
Primary	907	78	701	56	1608	704	3776
Secondary	778	379	686	191	1464		
Total	1685	457	1387	247	3072		

Table3: Summary of ANOVA for the grades obtained by the students of class five (primary schools) under different styles of leadership

Sources of Variation	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Between Groups	1.93	2	.96	2.95	.05
Within Groups	522.31	1605	.33		
Total	524.24	1607			

Table 4: Summary of ANOVA for the grades obtained by the students of SSC (Secondary schools) under different styles of leadership

Sources of Variation	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Between Groups	18.82	2	9.41	13.69	.001
Within Groups	1004.49	1461	.68		
Total	1023.31	1463			

Table5: Summary of ANOVA for the grades obtained by the students of primary and secondary schools combined under different styles of leadership

Sources of Variation	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Between Groups	27.93	2	13.96	7.69	.001
Within Groups	5568.07	3069	1.81		
Total	5596.00	3071			

Table6: Means of GPAs of the students of primary and secondary schools under different styles of leadership.

Type of schools	Gender of head teachers	Styles of leadership		
		Autocratic	Democratic	Laissez-faire
Primary	Male	3.66	3.58	3.59
	Female	4.19	3.56	3.55
Secondary	Male	3.74	3.62	3.43
	Female	3.05	3.44	3.31
Primary + Secondary (combined)	Male	3.70	3.61	3.5
	Female	3.78	3.52	3.45

Table7: Pass, fail, drop-out, and classroom attendance rate of the students of class five under different styles of leadership

Styles of Leadership	No. of students appeared	Rate of Pass	Rate of Fail	Drop-out rate	Attendance rate
Autocratic	560	96.6%	3.4%	21%	80%
Democratic	575	93.73%	6.27%	15%	76%
Laissez-faire	607	86.98%	13.02%	12%	69%

Table8: Pass, fail, drop-out, and classroom attendance rate of the students of class ten under different styles of leadership

Styles of Leadership	No. of students appeared	Rate of Pass	Rate of Fail	Drop-out rate	Attendance rate
Autocratic	799	72.47%	27.53%	18%	69%
Democratic	568	75.65%	24.35%	13%	72%
Laissez-faire	667	65.66%	34.34%	14%	57%

Table9: Percentages of head teachers' opinion regarding some academic and administrative issues

Type of questions	Yes		No		Not always	
	Primary	Secondary	Primary	Secondary	Primary	Secondary
Do you think, your colleagues perform their duties properly?	73.33%	63.33%	10%	16.67%	16.67%	20%
Do you think your school atmosphere congenial for learning?	53.33%	50%	36.66%	30%	10%	20%
Do you have any provision for reward & punishment in your school?	76.66%	43.33%	13.33%	36.66%	10%	20%
Do you think physical punishment necessary for maintaining discipline?	90%	40%	6.66%	33.33%	3.33%	26.66%
Do you think your colleagues capable of maintaining teaching standard?	90%	73.33%	3.33%	10%	6.67%	16.67%
Does your school arrange co-curricular activities regularly?	26.66%	36.67%	50%	30%	23.33%	33.33%
Do you let local people involved & get their cooperation in running school?	60%	50%	10%	30%	30%	20%
Do you think classroom environment congenial for learning and teaching?	50%	40%	26.67%	33.33%	23.33%	26.67%

SSNI 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

IMPACT OF LAND TENURE SYSTEM ON SOCIAL STRUCTURE IN BRITISH BENGAL

Md. Shirazul Islam*

Abstract: This paper attempts to unveil the different social classes emerged in Bengal due to the colonial land tenure system. The sociological study of Bengal society presents us with many difficulties. British colonial system was a classical type of economy which was introduced to destroy self- sufficient village community in Bengal. As a result Bengal turned into an agrarian colony of England to supply raw materials for the newly flourishing industries in England. Permanent settlement diverted the attention of the moneyed class to invest in land instead of trade and commerce. Therefore, a middle class in the western sense never emerged in greater India including Bengal. Zamindar was in the top position and ryots was at the bottom position in the social stratification. This paper has given special emphasis on the greater change of agrarian social structure of British Bengal.

Introduction

During British India, land tenure and revenue system was a landmark in the history of Bengal. British created for the first time property in land and also a propertied class as the Zaminder and some other landed interest groups who were hitherto considered to be merely hereditary agents of the government for the collection of rents or revenues from the ryots (Nehru,1947:263). The expression 'landed interests' in the phraseology of the 19th century social historians contained a large variety of groups such as Zaminders or landlords, Choudhuries or independent proprietors like Zaminders, but inferior to them in territorial possessions though not in rank and status. There were Talukders or possessors of grants *patanidars* of perpetual leaseholders, *jotedars* or great cultivators with special privileges, *kutktindars* or revenue farmers and lastly the riots or ordinary cultivators. Each of the above interests had a large number of inner interest group enjoying various customary rights and liabilities in relation to their possession. It should be noted that innumerable tenure varieties existed during British Bengal (Kaye, 1853:162).

Land is the basic foundation of the society and especially in British Bengal and other parts of India. It was the determinant of social structure. The social structure means the relation that exists among the different groups in a given society. And these agrarian relations are in turn governed by the nature of ownership of land and land revenue system.

Rural power structure, system of authority was determinant of social structure. Power and authority are not equally distributed in rural Bengal. The landed property, education, age, family background and race were the source of rural power and authority, but landed property is in the center of all sources of power and authority.

---

* Lecturer, Department of Sociology, University of Rajshahi

In Bengal most of the people were directly connected with the land which was the basis of living. Social status, which is an important aspect of social structure, also is determined by the landed property in Bengal. So the man who has higher proportion of landed property, they enjoy more power, authority and status.

Historically geography tells as how the conditions and relations of land-man have varied. Often ecology of a given area is important for determining land-man relationship. Thus circumstances of ecology and society combine to create traditions and conflict over land (Frykenberg, 1979: xiii).

Theoretical and Conceptual Framework:

Social Structure is a term loosely applied to any recurring pattern of social behaviour, or, more specifically, too ordered interrelationships between different elements of a society. Social structure comprises different Kinship, religious, economic, political and other institutions as well as of norms, values and social roles of the members of a society. The development of the social structure in any society is historically conditioned. The social structure of British Bengal, therefore, needs to be analysed in that context. There is no consensus among the scholars regarding the nature of ownership of land according to the revenue system determining the social stratification on the basis of social structure in Bengal during the Pre- British and British period. Geographically present Bangladesh is an eastern part of Bengal, which is one of the largest deltas in the world. Major part of this delta having 87% of the total area is alluvial plains as a result an agricultural economy is found in present Bangladesh in general. Accordingly the social structure in this agrarian society is determined by the economic conditions, authority and power distribution, system of socialization and culture (Sen,1986:7). According to Bottomore, Social Structure requires at least five prerequisites such as (i) A system of communication (ii) An economic system, (iii) Family and education including the whole system of socialization (iv) A system of authority and distribution of power (v) A system of ritual There are two important prerequisites such as economic power and authority distribution which are directly connected with the land and land ownership. So land and land ownership is important in understanding the rural social structure of British Bengal.

Methodology

In order to understand the historical British colonial land tenure system and social structure in Bengal the historical method has been adopted for the present study. The paper is prepared on the basis of secondary sources of information. The secondary sources included published books, journals and relevant articles. This research article is a critical analysis and presentation using historical data & information regarding the impact of land tenure system on social structure in British Bengal.

East India Company in Bengal

The decline and fall of the Mughal Empire changed the history of Bengal and new social construction emerged due to the rise of British power in undivided India. Though they came here as traders but through the trade and favour of the Mughal kings, the East India Company became powerful in Bengal (Mookerji,1940:175). In 1698, the Company bought three (3) villages namely Calcutta, Gobindapur and

Satanati of Bengal. Mookerji points out that the buying of these three villages laid the foundation of British Rule in Bengal. "By the acquisition of these three villages, the East India Company obtained the first time a legal position within the Mughal Empire and this brought into existence a working theory in the development of which the acceptance of the Dewani is the logical completion"(Mookerji,1940:175). The Company was the first Zamindar itself of these three villages. Taking over the charge of revenue collection the company began to change the process of collection; the Company began to encroach upon the rights of the existing Zamindars who were not deprived of hereditary right of revenue collection under any previous systems. In 1715 the Company tried to improve its position further in Bengal by sending an Embassy to the Emperor with an application for the purchase of Zamindary right in 38 additional villages on payment of the same rent as was fixed with previous zamindars (Mookerji,1940:177-178). The Emperor Farukh Siyar granted the application but the governor of Bengal, Murshid Quli Khan refused to give Emperors order in allowing the English Zamindary rights in more areas. After their victory of Plassey, the company decided to survey all the contractors. The Nawab sent an experienced Kanungo and the company deputed captain Robert Marker and William Swallow. William Franklin was appointed as the collector of lands. For the first 16 months after acquiring this new Zamindary the company kept the collection of revenue in their own hands. In May 1759 however, they decided to let out the revenues to farm for a term of 3 years and on the following major conditions.

1. Collecting the revenue direct from the cultivators or their representatives.
2. Collecting it through the local agents or leases used to such collection.
3. Collecting it by letting out the collections to speculative capitalists to farm.

In 1759, The Company decided in favour of the third method under the advice of Lord Clive who agreed with Holwell. The *Parganas* were thrown into 15 lots, each of which was formed for 3 years to the highest bidder at public auction. It was found that the bids of revenue farms made at public auctions were as a rule of the nature of speculation. Such speculation let to rack-renting of the cultivators or the farmers absconding or bankruptcy (Mookerji,1940:80). Besides, the extension of company's Zamindary, the company was able to secure 3 districts of Burdwan, Midnapore and Chittagonj from Nawab Kasim Khan. It is clear that the British rule in Bengal had itself been founded upon the zamindary system under permanent settlement: It was the company acquisition of Zamindary rights in 24 *parganas* in 1757 in Burdwan, Midnapore and Chittagong in 1760 really gave the English a secure footing in the country that they could not be dislodged. English occupation of Bengal by the acquisition of their status and rights as Revenue Collectors which in effect allowed the English to the actual occupation of the country. Thus the history of the occupation of Bengal is more a logical consequences of revenue administration than of a military conquest (Mookerji,1940:181).

Permanent Settlement: Creation of Zamindari System in Bengal

There were three systems of assessment and collection of revenue prevalent before permanent settlement. They were *(a) The Ryotwari: Khas system. (b)The Farming: Contract system. (c)The Zamindari System.* The Khas system was abandoned as premature and imperceptible. The farming system had been condemned as oppressive to the *Ryots.* However, the Zamindari system remained which was introduced by Lord Cornwallis where security of revenue was ensured (Ray,1915:12).

The Company was adopted three types of revenue collection which was enacted before the permanent settlement. First, it began to collect revenue through its favorite officials who were not entitled to ownership of land. Second, one year assessment of revenue was institutionalized under the zamindari system. Land was sold in auction for a year in highest bid. Third, in 1772 the company began to settle the zamindars for collection of revenue for five years. These three types of collection of revenue created a section of revenue collectors. This might be the first phase of revenue administration under the Company rule. Private property in modern sense in land was not institutionalized in these phases of revenue collection. It should be noted that land was owned by the state in absolute sense.

Lord Cornwallis first institutionalized the permanent settlement in land in 1793, which recognized the ownership in land as private property. Thus, "the Zamindars, independent Talukdars and other actual proprietors of land with whom the decennial settlement had been concluded would be allowed to hold their estates at the same assessment forever, but that no claims for remission or suspension of rent were to be admitted any accounts and lands of proprietors were to be invariable sold for arrears. Proprietors were also declared to have the privilege of transforming their lands without the sanction of government and partition or division of estates was to be freely allowed. This proclamation was afterwards included in the statute Book as regulation 1 of 1793"(Ray,1915:36).There are four heterogeneous types or classification of zamindars recognized in the Permanent Settlement Act: *(i) Old Hindu and Muslim king (Rajas) during the Mughal conquests by Akbar in 1576. (ii) Land holding families. (iii) Revenue Collectors. (iv) Revenue Farmers.* The king (Raja) of Tripura Cooch Behar, Bishnupur, and Birbhume presented the old Hindu and Mahmedian Rajas, the land holding families paid only a fixed tribute or land tax, while a third, the most numerous class consisted of men whose families had held the office of revenue collector during one, two or more generations, and thus, according to the practice established a kind of the prescriptive right. Besides these, there were revenue farmers who had collected the land revenue for the East India Company, and who also happened to be known as Zamindars. Zamindars maintained their own territories and bodies of armed followers, and handed down their position from generation to generation (Ray,1913:37).

Thus, under the permanent settlement of 1793 the zamindars were declared the absolute owner and proprietors of their estates. They were permitted to appropriate the whole or rental to themselves after defraying the dues of the government (Tarachand,1965:340). This introduction of private property was essentially an innovation in India. The Zamindars were thus vested with the rights of ownership of land which brought about a significant change in the land system and consequently in the social system or structure. The Permanent Settlement of land created a vast body of land aristocracy with proprietary rights which was not prevalent in any of the land systems preceding the British rule. The permanent settlement may be called a background step too far as rights of cultivators are concerned. Because this system vested the rights of ownership in the hands of a few zamindars who could snatch away the rights of occupation by cultivators (Ray,1915:39). In fact, permanent settlement was made between the zamindars and Governments but not between the

zamindars and the tenants. That is why tenants could not protest against the increase of rent.

Sunset Law and Sub-infeudation

With the introduction of private property in land the company attempted a number of measures for the steady and easy collection of fixed revenues. The company had recognized zamindaries as property transferable without the permission of the government. To secure a timely collection of revenue that enacted the sunset law, which required landholders to pay their revenue by a specified date and time. The sunset law operated to the great disadvantage of the families of landholders, who were essentially exhibited great incapacity in the management of their estates. The zamindar families of Natore and Dinajpur of Bengal were destroyed under this system. For the rigidity of the rules of payment in the permanent settlement almost half of the zamindaries of Bengal was sold out to each *parganas* within 22 years of its introduction. The *bonians* who had amassed their fortunes in their transactions with the English, the French, and the Dutch and those who had made money by banking contracts, in land, trade and such other activities, began to buy lands (Saha, 1930:75-76). The Zamindars were in debt, began to pay their debt by selling out a part or parts of their zamindari to newly created moneyed class. Thus the land became a commodity for the payment of debt (Karim, 1961:113).

Moreover, some zamindars by sub-infeudation began to create a series of Talukdars who were allowed to enjoy the permanent taluks. According to R.C. Dutt, Brought in a new class of sharks and rapacious businessmen in place of the older and usually more considerate zamindars most of whom were reduced to distress and beggary" (Dutt,1962:205). Karim (1961) also observes that the Indian merchant class began to buy lands and replaced the old zamindaies. The merchant classes in the new regime became the agents for British imperialism in the country who helped the British merchant capitalists in the expansion of their trade. Therefore, we find that gradually the merchant class was not monopolizing the trade of the country but also buying the zamindaries by which they acquired not only an object of great economic gain, but also the social position associated with this (Sinha,1940:61-62).

Permanent Settlement and the Social Structure of Bengal

With the change in land relations due to introduction of zamindari system, values, motivation and status attached to land holding changed as well in British India. The savings of the wealthy class came to invest in landed property in Bengal that was found to be remunerative because of the fixed revenue. Thus the wealthy class became more attracted to buying land, than to investment in industrial and business ventures. The permanent settlement, in fact, discouraged the industrial and commercial development of India (Ray,1915:61). As soon as a person acquired a considerable sum of money either from Government service or by any other means, the first idea that came in his mind was to buy land and tend rise to the position of a landlord (Patael,1952:162). Land thus became a measure of status and prestige. This situation created by the British deliberately when feudalism made its exit in Europe. As wealth become concentrated in the hands of few zaminders, zaminders looked as most profitable and honourable while commerce and industry were regarded as less important and profitable. Thus the land policy of Lord Cornwallis favoured the growth

of absentee landlords and non cultivating classes against the actual cultivators, the artisans and the merchants.

The emerging middle class born of landed aristocracy sought entry into the service offered by the company. Thus the *'babu'* and *'miah'* class emerged out of various company services.

At this time the belief and tradition were implanted in the social structure of Bengal that man may gain social prestige only by acquiring land and becoming zamindars (Sinha,1940:46). R.K. Mukherjee rightly said that throughout every grade of the Bengal Community there is an irresponsible desire to gain social prestige by acquisition of land (Mukherjee,1933:110).

The company throughout its rule continued its process of endowing a zamindar with prestige and power through the reward of land and grants. Thus land control and social status became correlated. With the process of sub-infeudation the number of status increased. The proprietors let out land on rent either to the cultivating *ryots* or to tenure holders who again sublet in either to cultivators or other tenure holders. In this way sub-infeudation developed in a very long chain in which there could be as many as 50 grades of tenure holders for a plot between a proprietor and the cultivators.

The intermediary land holding classes always increased the rate of rent, which became a burden to the actual cultivators. Because all of the intermediate landed interests had to get margin from the rent after deposition the fixed revenue either to the government or to their immediate superior tenure holders. These intermediate landowners are called Mirashder and Talukder while the tenant attached to them was known as *kurfa* tenants. In this regard Mukherjee (1933) says that the zaminder need not part with his estate by an absolute sale, but can raise money by allowing his proprietary right subdivided into smaller estates of minor value. He still holds his status and receives an annuity that leaves adequate margin for his payment to the Government as revenue. Relatively small tenure holders followed the same practice. As a result nobody cared about the interest for improvement of land. Accordingly, Mukherjee (1947:10) observed that the rural society of Bengal was comprised of three social classes:

(i) A landed gentry composed of landholders and supervisory farmers.

(ii) A class of self-sufficient cultivators with proprietary rights on land and self working artisans and traders.

(iii)A class of sharecroppers and agricultural laborers, service holders and others.

The class (i) and (ii) emerged out of the split within the previous class. These two classes traced their origin in the land settlement act of 1793. It created landlord class and the independent peasantry was largely eliminated. The landless and semi-landless peasantry had to depend on agricultural activities either as a labourer or as a share-cropper. The payment of revenue accompanied the problem of land transfer. With the institution of transfer of holding, landlessness began to increase, small peasants were expropriated and concentration of land in the hands of a few non cultivating people with the increasing loss of occupancy right of the peasants began to pose a serious problem. With the concentration of land holding in the hands of a few persons the increasing trend of pauperization among peasantry was observed.

This was the far-reaching effect of the Permanent Settlement on the social structure of Bengal.

Land Tenure System in Bengal from 1819 to 1947

Patni Regulation Act of 1819: The enactment of the *Patni* Regulation in 1819 was the logical outcome of permanent settlement Act of 1793. From the beginning of 19th century the Raja of Burdwan originated a peculiar land tenure system called *patni* system. He perpetually let his zamindari to thousands of leaseholders called *patni* talukdars at fixed rent. His footsteps were quickly followed by other Zamindar/landlords of Bengal. The *Patni* system became so complicated a system that in some places the zamindars were removed from the actual tillers by several degrees of *patnidars*. At last the government compelled to pass legislation called *Patni* Act in 1918 which confirmed all these mushrooming/ rapidly increasing tenures as legal institution. A *Patnidar* generally sub-lets his taluk to another person and when this is done the new tenures, then called a *patni* Taluk. The *dar-patnidar* against deny him of the management of property and lease it on higher rent to *sami-patnidar*. These subordinate tenures are generally similar to those of the original *Patni* taluk. In this way sub-infeudation has proceeded in many cases to several degrees to lower hierarchy. Sub-infeudation has been carried out to its greatest length in the southern part of Bengal, namely the area of Bakerganj where the number of successive grades of tenures often exceeded a dozen. The creation of so many intermediaries is chiefly due to the nature of the area. A considerable part of the area covered with forest and numerous rivers and streams (Rahman, 1981:270). According to Rahman 5 major tenures and 19 intermediate tenures were found in southern part of Bengal, which are as follows:

Major tenures: *(i) Independent Estates. (ii) Zamindaries. (iii) Independent Taluks. (iv) Lakhiraj Estates. (v) Estates under Government Management.*

Intermediate tenures: *(1) Taluk (2) Ausat Taluk, (3) Nim Ausat Taluk (4) Nim Taluk (5) Hawala (6) Ausat Hawala (7) Nim Ausat Hawala (8) Nim Ausat Nim Hawala (9) Nim Hawala (10) Patni (11) Dar-Patni (12) Taksini (13) Taskhisi (14) Khand-Kharid (15) Zimma (16) Muselahasi (17) Ababkari (18) Mirash (19) Dar–Mirash.*

The Rent Act of 1859: It was only in 1859, 66 years after the permanent settlement that the first serious attempt was made by the colonial government to safeguard the interest of the *ryots*. The Rent Act 1859, which may be described as the first modern tenant law. The Act defined classes of tenants whose rent was fixed, and conferred a right of occupancy on those who had continuously held the same land for twelve years either personally or through their predecessors from whom the holding descended. This right of occupancy was of course conditional on the due payment of rent. The Rent Act divided the tenants into three broad classes: First: those holding land at a fixed rent since the permanent settlement. Second: those holding land for 12 years whether at a fixed rent or not. Third: those holding land for less than 12 years.

The development of any new tenure system usually generated the new agrarian social classes. S.C. Ray Described that on the basis on Rent act there are four agrarian classes of middle men, namely a. *Ryots* on fixed rent: b. Occupancy *Ryots*,

c. Non-occupancy *Ryots*, d. Under *Ryots* who were called tenure holders (Ray, 1915: 55).

Bengal Tenancy Act of 1885: Bengal Tenancy Act of 1885 facilitated the growth of middle tenures. The quantum of revenue demand being high and the penalty of default being harsh, the zamindar and independent talukdars naturally and conveniently leased out permanently portions of their estates on the basis of a specific margin of profit. The Bengal Tenancy Act has encouraged absentee landlords. Absenteeism of the landlords is held to be a great curse: it fails to provide enlightenment and leadership in rural areas. The Tenancy Act of 1885 by permitting sub-infeudation among land lords and *ryots* places the actual tillers at the mercy of the immediate superior *ryots*. The peasantry of Bengal was thus within the grip of petty landlords and higher grades of *ryots*. Through the tenancy act land holding became more fragmented which easily allowed transfer of holdings to the hands of non agriculturist and develop the sharecropping. *Borga* System (Share cropping) prevailed to a considerable extent almost all over Bengal. *Borga* system means, the produce was divided equally between the two parties. In west Bengal the same system developed by the name of *sanga* system (Saha, 1930: 104).

There are no further remarkable tenure arrangements made by colonial rules as the government interest of colonial administration were decreasing day by day (Chatergee,1949:56). The agricultural census 1931 had stipulated the agrarian social classes on the basis of land revenue system which are as follows: a. Zamindars, b. Sub-infeudation classes, c. Land owning farmers, d. Tenant farmers, e. share croppers, f. agricultural workers. The urban social structure of East Bengal in the 1940s comprised mainly a small group of industrial workers, a sizeable number of English educated professionals, and the salaried middle servicemen.

Conclusion

Geographically Bengal is basically an alluvial land with a network of a large number of small and big rivers. The early establishment of settled agricultural economy in the region helped her people to evolve their own distinctive lifestyle. The British administrators, in their efforts at imposing and collecting revenues realized the vital role in villages played in the social life of India. British revenue collection was from zamindars, *talukdars*, temporary revenue contractors, and also the *jaigirdars*, who were given grants for specific politico-military duties, but were not given the proprietary right over land. It is only during the British rule that zamindars turned into landlords with proprietary rights. Some sociologists, however, differ in their interpretation and believe that such assumption does not hold equally for all provinces of India and particularly, for Bengal. Karim (1961) termed the revenue system in Bengal as *waddaderisation*. Many hereditary zamindars lost the right to revenue collection on this ground and the government appointed *waddaders* (revenue contractors) in their place. According to Karim, the process of *prebendalisation* created landed interest, however limited, for the *prebend* holders while the process of *waddaderisation* resulted in the creation of a class of speculators. The development of such a pattern in Bengal, many observers concluded, was due to 'oppressive' Muslim rule and some doctrines of Islam. Mughal rulers treated Bengal as a colony for merely revenue collection. They termed it as *dojakhpur ojnan* (a place rich in bread but bad like hell) for its intolerably hot and

humid climate. Consequently, an independent and refractory landlord class did not appear in Bengal and the Mughals left the matter of revenue collection to indigenous agencies.

Waddaders did not constitute a hereditary landed aristocracy. Rather, they belonged to the class of speculators and business community, such as *crories* (multi-millionaires), *Sarraf, shahukers* and *Mahajans* (money lenders). They also depended on the money lending class, which emerged to serve these speculators. British rule, however, brought certain changes in the social structure of Bengal, particularly through the enactment of the Permanent Settlement Act in 1793 by Lord Cornwallis. New land relations introduced by the British had an adverse effect on the small Muslim landed aristocracy, as well as on the large Muslim peasantry of Bengal. A new class of zamindars, mainly evolving from Hindu merchants and money lending groups, emerged. This development led to a further cleavage between the existing ruling elite and the rising landed elite. By the late 19th century, most land ownership in Bengal, including its eastern districts, where Muslims formed the majority of the population came to be concentrated in the hands of rich upper caste Hindus. The Permanent Settlement led to the beginning of a process of sub-infeudation and subsequently, of multiplication of tenures in land relations of Bengal with the zamindar class at the top and a vast peasant cultivator class at the bottom. The sub-infeudation, also known as *pattanidari* in Bangla, generated intermediary rent collecting layers like *jotedar, gantidar, hawladar, talukdar* and *bhuiyan*. The aggregate effect was the emergence of a highly stratified society based on land interests.

References

Bottomore, T.B.(1986).*A Guide to Problems and Literature*(3rd ed.). London: Pantheon Books.

Chatterjee SP. (1949). *Bengal in Maps, Calcutta*. Calcutta: University Press.

Dutt, R. C. (1962).*Cultural Heritage of Bengal: A Biographical and Critical History from the Earliest Times... Under British Rule in India.* Calcutta: Punthi Pustak Press.

Frykenberg, RE. (1979). *and Control and Social Structure in Indian History*. New Delhi : Monohar

Karim, N.(1961). *Changing Society in India and Pakistan: A study in social change and social stratification*. Dacca : Ideal Publications.

Kaye, JW.(1853) . *The Administration of East India Company. A History of Indian Progress.* London: Bentley

Mookerji, R.K. (1940). *Indian Land System: Ancient, Mediaeval and Modern (with special reference to Bengal)*. Govt. of Bengal. Report of Land Revenue Commission, Alipore: Bengal Government Press.

Mukherjee, R.K. (1933).*Land Problems of India.* London :Longmans, Green (1947).*Dynamics of Rural Society.* Berlin: Academic Verlag.

Nehru, J. (1947).*Discovery of India.* London: Meridian Books.

Patael, SJ. (1952).*Agricultural Labourers in modern India and Pakistan.* Bobmay: Current Book House.

Rahman, H. (1981).*Bangladesh District Gazetters, Bakerganj*, Government of the Peoples Republic of Bangladesh. Dhaka: Ministry of Establishment

Ray, SC.(1915).*Land Revenue Administration in India*. Calcutta: Calcutta University Press.

(1913).*Permanent settlement*. Calcutta: Calcutta University Press.

Saha, KB.(1930).*Economics of Rural Bengal*. Calcutta: Chuckervertty Chatterjee & Co. Ltd.

Sen, R.(1986).*Political Elite's in Bangladesh*. Dhaka, Bangladesh : University Press.

Sinha, NK.(1940).*The Economic History of Bengal From the Battle of Plassey to Permanent Settlement*. Vol-3. Calcutta: Calcutta University Press

Tarachand.(1965).*Society and State in the Mughal Period*. New Delhi, Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, Vols-2: Govt. of Indian Publication Division,

0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

CONSUMER ATTITUDES TOWARDS FLAT: A STUDY ON DHAKA CITY

Farhana Rahman *
Rubina Maleque[O]

Abstract: Knowing about the consumer has always been a tool and strategic key to success for any industry and firm. The objective of this paper is to know the current attitudes of the consumers towards flat. Many companies for the last two decades are trying to attract the customer with the flat in various parts of the Dhaka city. The authors have surveyed customer who owns flat and the data has been interpreted through various tools of statistics. The findings are summarized for further interpretation. The authors' objective of this paper is to point out the pros and cons of the customer's attitudes regarding the flat purchased from various companies.

Introduction

Attitude is an important concept that is often used to understand and predict people's reaction to an object or change and how their behavior can be influenced (cf Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975; Allport, 1966). Interest in this concept can be observed not only among social psychologists but also among others such as politicians and businessmen. Before elections, keen interest is shown in opinion pools and businessmen spend large sums of money to gauge how consumers respond to new products, and for existing products, much money is spent on advertising to change consumers' attitude to favor the products. In the individual and organizational context, attitude is increasingly becoming popular as an effective tool for carrying out and understanding change (cf Dalton and Blau, 1996; Tesser *et al,* 1998). In information systems, literature reveals interest in attitude generally and specifically to certain technologies such as automatic teller machines (cf Dixon, 1999; Czaja *et* al, 1998; Nash and Moroz, 1997; Hone *et al,* 1998; Bown *et al,* 1998; Hillan *et al,* 1998; Shahaani, 1997). Interest in the concept of attitude was initiated by Hovland, Janis and Kelly's publication of Communications and Persuasion in 1953 (Insko, 1967). Since then, there has been considerable research and theorizing on attitude from diverse perspectives. Some theories have overlapped themselves while others are conflicting at least in their implications. There is no wonder that there is yet no general theory of attitude. So, we will only select and use those aspects of attitude theory which appear relevant to this study. Loudon and Della Bitta (1993), Peter(1994), Schiffman and Kanuk (2004), Solomon et al.(2002), Mowen and Minor (1998) as well as the majority of other theorists of consumer behavior examined the importance of emotions as a component of attitude in their works. Recently, scientists are extremely interested and analyze the means of emotional impact that become

* Lecturer, Dept. of Marketing, Stamford University, email-farhanakotler@yahoo.com
[O] Associate Professor, Dept. of Management, Dhaka University.

more and more popular, influencing consumer behavior within sub-consciousness. One of such theorists of consumer behavior M. Lindstrom (2005) claims that attempting to develop brand exclusiveness; it is required to pass from traditional means of communication to sensual emotionally based communication.

The objectives of the study are: to know the current customers attitudes towards the flat, to outline the problems in current flat market and to know each and every details of the customers attitudes towards the offerings of the companies to point out the scope of developing the customers satisfactions in current market.

Research Methodology

In this paper the authors surveyed customers who owns flat and staying there for minimum (01) one year. Respondents were surveyed through questionnaire. Surveyors were present during the survey for helping respondents in case of any problems are there in understanding questionnaire. The sample was selected on basis of convenience of the researcher. Revisions to the survey were made based on the feedback received from other researchers. The survey consists of questions. Besides questions on demographics, the remaining questions were designed to examine subjects' perceptions of the following factors

- Preference for purchasing flat instead of land
- Attitudes towards the current facility towards the flat they owned
- Convenience of payment of the price of the flat
- Interior and others facilities enjoyed by the flat owners

Concepts Used

As with any concept, there are several definitions of attitude. Allport (1966) defines attitude as "individual mental processes, which determine both the actual and potential responses of each person in the social world." (p 19). "Mental processes" infers thoughts and feelings towards an object such as information and communication technology. Allport's definition also indicates that attitude could determine "responses" or reaction to occurrences around the individual. Such a reaction can be positive or negative. Other definitions and descriptions of attitude are as follows:

"... a complex of feelings, desires, fears, convictions, prejudices, or other tendencies that have given a set or readiness to act to a person because of varied experience." (Chave, 1928, p 365)

"... an enduring organization of motivational emotional, perceptual, and cognitive processes with respect to some aspect of the individual's world" (Krech and Crutchfield, 1948, p 89).

"... a learned predisposition to respond in a consistently favorable or unfavorable manner with respect to a given object." (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975, p 6).

"an enduring system of three components centering about a single object: the beliefs about the object – the cognitive component; the affect connected with the object – the feeling component; the disposition to take action with

respect to the object – the action tendency component". (Krech *et al*, 1962, p 146)

The general characteristics of these can be summarized as follows:

a) Attitude predisposes favorable or unfavorable reaction to an object such as information and communication technology;
b) Attitude is enduring, relative to other related concepts such as motive;
c) Attitude is mostly learned;
d) Attitude can change with more learning and experience; and Attitude can be split into cognitive, affective and behavioral components.

From these features we may describe attitude as a complex, mostly learned and enduring but changeable system of cognition and affection, which predisposes an individual to favorable and unfavorable action or reaction to an object.

Attitude to the use of ICT is a likely personal factor that could influence the use of global planning technologies. Many psychologists have theorized attitude as a significant personal attribute that tends to predict behavior. For instance, Ajzen and Fishbein (1980) concluded in their study that provided attitudes are appropriately measured, they are sufficient to predict intentions (behavior). Moghaddam (1998) presents both sides of research and arguments as to whether attitude predicts behavior. He tends to conclude that we can use attitude to measure behavior provided (a) we are relatively specific in our measure; and (b) we measure all the components to provide a better chance of capturing all the facets of the attribute.

It is widely agreed by attitude theorists that the concept of attitude can be broken into cognitive, affective and behavioral components (Krech *et al*, 1962). Leone *et al* (1991) are examples of modern researchers who based their work on the premise of the cognitive component of attitude. Edwards (1990) research findings underscored the theoretical as well as the practical importance of distinguishing between affect- and cognitive-based attitudes. The same conclusion was reached by Millar, M and Millar K (1990) though their conclusion as to how each of the two components can be influenced differs from that of Edwards (1990). Kay (1990) is an example of a researcher whose researched focused on *behavior* as a distinct aspect of attitude. However, the predictive power of the *behavior* component of attitude is under dispute and therefore some researchers prefer to leave it out of the attitude scale (cf Moghaddam, 1998).

Thus, this study measured attitude from the subscales of cognitive and affective components. There are a few who maintain that attitude emanates from physiological basis as well. Examples are The Open University (1977, p 13) and Allport (1966) who states that attitude "combines both instinct and habit" (p 15). However, the sociological basis of attitude has a good following. For instance, Brand *et al* (1991) has used the notion of socialization as the basis for attitude formation to carry out a research on effective parenting to produce desired attitude. It does not serve our purpose to be overly interested in the instinctive basis of attitude since we cannot change that in managers but we may be able to change their socially formed attitude.

Major finding

Apartment buildings or flats are multi-storey buildings where three or more residences are contained within one structure. In more urban areas, flats close to the area have the benefits of proximity to jobs and/or however, prices per square foot are often much higher than in suburban areas.

The distinction between rental flat and condominiums is that while rental buildings are owned by a single entity and rented out to many, condominiums are owned individually, while their owners still pay a monthly or yearly fee for building upkeep. Condominiums are often leased by their owner as rental flats. A third alternative, the building (or "co-op"), acts as a corporation with all of the tenants as shareholders of the building. Tenants in cooperative buildings do not own their apartment, but instead own a proportional number of shares of the entire cooperative. As in condominiums, cooperators pay a monthly fee for building upkeep. Co-ops are common in cities such as New York, and have gained some popularity in other larger urban areas in the U.S.

In ancient Rome the (singular *insula*) were large apartment buildings where the lower and middle classes of Romans (the plebs) dwelled. The floor at ground level was used for taverns, shops and businesses with living space on the higher floors. These buildings were usually up to six or seven stories. Some went as high as nine stories before height restrictions came into effect.

In Bangladesh decades of 1990 can be treated as starting of flat in major points of Dhaka city. Now in the year 2009 so many companies are running their operations. Some of the companies' information is provided below:

Advanced Development Technologies is one of the leading Real Estate Company in Bangladesh. Undoubtedly, Advanced has emerged with leaping to prominence as one of the prestigious Real Estate Developer and fast growing construction company. Advanced becomes specialized in developing luxury apartment complexes with the facility of all sorts of modern amenities particularly in the prime location of the city. Advanced has brought a significant technological development by introducing its Ready-Mix-Concrete in the construction field. It is recognized as a unique construction material in 21st century. Attuned for a beautiful tomorrow, Advanced had humbly launched its journey to reach its noble vision to ensure a new standard of living for the people of Bangladesh. Advanced has ensured "The luxurious apartment for the elite and middle class people of Bangladesh which is commonly known as dream home".

The Bashundhara Group of Companies started off as a real-estate venture known as "Bashundhara" under the aegis of the Group's first concern - the East-West Property Development (Pvt) Ltd. This project turned out to be very successful and had helped foster the growth of trust and confidence of the urban people in "Bashundhara". Dhaka's burgeoning population, combined with a conspicuously slow growth of housing - led to the landmark success of Bashundhara.

Japan Garden City Ltd., a Japan-Bangladesh Joint Venture Company after a prolonged survey, identified these shortcomings and has launched a Satellite township project under the name & style of 'Japan Garden City' where aesthetic requirements of the clients are being taken care of alongside provisions for all the amenities of urban life. Japan Garden City wants to make it possible to create a healthy, modern living environment for our next generation.

Metro Makers & Developers Ltd. is a sister concern of renowned Nabisco Bhaiya Group, Bangladesh. "Modhumoti Model Town"- the first project of Metro Makers & Developers Ltd. was established in 1990. Started buying lands from 1991 and went on sale in the year 2001. 10 years dedication of management and restless effort of employees in the fore and background made it possible to build up this ultramodern residential area beside Dhaka-Savar main road.

To find out the existing customers attitudes towards the flat they own some of the questions were rated on a 5-degree scale where strongly agree was denoted as 5, agree-4, neither agree nor disagree 3, disagree-2, strongly disagree1. One hundred and four (104) individuals provided responses to the survey. However, three of the responses were not completed, and thus were excluded from the result. Details on the subjects' demographics are provided in table on below.

Demographic table

Gender

Male	Female
52.5%(53)	47.5%(48)

Age

25-35	36-45	46-55	56-65	66 and Above
2% (2)	34.7% (35)	27.7% (28)	30.7% (31)	5% (5)
				24.9 % (25)

Educational level

Doctorate	Postgraduate	Undergraduate	H. S. C	S. S.C
0% (0)	57.4% (58)	21.8% (22)	16.8% (17)	4% (4)

Profession

Govt. service	Teacher	Entrepreneur	Private Service	Banker	Lawyer	Accountant
2% (2)	16.8% (17)	30.7% (31)	25.7% (26)	10.9% (11)	0% (0)	0% (0)

Doctor	Engineer	House wife
5% (5)	4% (4)	5% (5)

Marital status

Married	Unmarried
60.4% (61)	47.5% (48)

Number of children

None	1	2-3	4-5	6 and above
0% (0)	52.5% (53)	40.6% (41)	6.9% (7)	0% (0)

Analysis and Discussion

Consumers attitudes are measured about flat in a five point likert scale of strongly agree, agree, neither disagree nor agree, disagree and strongly disagree. The responses are found as follows:
(Strongly agree-5, Agree-4, Neither disagree nor agree-3, Disagree-2 and Strongly disagree-1) (Values are in percentage)

Statements	5	4	3	2	1
Lift facilities	4	15.8	17.8	33.7	28.7
Lucrative locations	34.7	22.8	14.9	6.9	20.8
Interior	10.9	20.8	4	13.9	50.5
Electricity backup	60.4	4	5	15	16
Layout	46.5	10.9	15.8	13.9	12.9
Ventilation	57.4	17.8	7.9	10.9	5.9
Install payment	27.7	28.7	16.8	17.8	8.9
Reliability to the company	41.6	15.8	29.7	12.9	0
Parking space	36.6	25.7	10.9	14.9	11.9
Delivery period	53.5	12.9	13.9	5.9	13.9
Pricing	43.6	20.8	5.9	23.8	5.9
Car washing facilities	57.4	5.9	23.8	7.9	5
Fire exit	64.4	5.9	7.9	6.9	14.9

Cross tabulation calculation has been run between the income and the number of flats. The null hypothesis is that, there is no association between income and number of flat. The calculated value has been found as 8.626 with degrees of freedom of 12.

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
FlatNo * Income	33	91.7%	3	8.3%	36	100.0%

FlatNo * Income Crosstabulation

Count

		Income					Total
		1	2	3	4	5	
FlatNo	1	3	5	5	4	6	23
	2	0	0	1	1	4	6
	3	0	0	0	1	1	2
	4	0	0	1	0	1	2
Total		3	5	7	6	12	33

Chi-Square Tests

	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	8.626[a]	12	.735
Likelihood Ratio	10.885	12	.539
Linear-by-Linear Association	3.054	1	.081
N of Valid Cases	33		

a. 19 cells (95.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .18.

Directional Measures

			Value
Nominal by Interval	Eta	FlatNo Dependent	.339
		Income Dependent	.411

Symmetric Measures

		Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Nominal by Nominal	Phi	.511			.735
	Cramer's V	.295			.735
	Contingency Coefficient	.455			.735
Interval by Interval	Pearson's R	.309	.127	1.808	.080[c]
Ordinal by Ordinal	Spearman Correlation	.382	.134	2.299	.028[c]
N of Valid Cases		33			

a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.

b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.

c. Based on normal approximation.

Cross tabulation calculation has been run between the marital status and the number of flats. The null hypothesis is that, there is no association between marital status and number of flat. The calculated value has been found as 6.456 with degrees of freedom of 6.

Case Processing Summary

	Cases					
	Valid		Missing		Total	
	N	Percent	N	Percent	N	Percent
FlatNo * Marita	34	94.4%	2	5.6%	36	100.0%

FlatNo * Marital Crosstabulation

Count

		Marital			Total
		1	2	3	
FlatNo	1	21	1	2	24
	2	5	1	0	6
	3	2	0	0	2
	4	1	0	1	2
Total		29	2	3	34

Chi-Square Tests

	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)
Pearson Chi-Square	6.456[a]	6	.374
Likelihood Ratio	5.042	6	.538
Linear-by-Linear Association	1.165	1	.280
N of Valid Cases	34		

a. 10 cells (83.3%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is .12.

Directional Measures

			Value
Nominal by Interval	Eta	FlatNo Dependent	.196
		Marital Dependent	.331

Symmetric Measures

		Value	Asymp. Std. Error[a]	Approx. T[b]	Approx. Sig.
Nominal by Nominal	Phi	.436			.374
	Cramer's V	.308			.374
	Contingency Coefficien	.399			.374
Interval by Interval	Pearson's R	.188	.250	1.082	.287[c]
Ordinal by Ordinal	Spearman Correlation	.115	.196	.654	.518[c]
N of Valid Cases		34			

a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.

b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.

c. Based on normal approximation.

Conclusion

While the survey helped readers to gain insight on the perception of consumers, these initial findings still warrant further investigation. To achieve understanding of these factors, further research should include a larger sample size and more variety in terms of subjects' sources. The study also leads to several avenues for future research.

Reference

Ajzen, I and Fishbein, M (1980) *Understanding Attitudes and Predicting Social Behaviour* London: Prentice-Hall.

Allport, G W (1966) Attitudes in the History of Social Psychology, in Jahoda, M and Warren, N (eds) *Attitudes: Selected Readings* England: Penguin Books Limited.

Brand, HT and Ellis, E G (1991) "Use of the Hereford Parent Attitude Survey as an Outcome Measure in Parent Education Research" *Psychology Reports* April, Vol 68 No 2 pp 428-8.

Brown, T S, Williams, R K, Brown, J T (1998) Comparison of Attitudes toward Computers among Business Professionals in China, Japan, and the United States *Journal of Computer Information Systems* Vol 38 No 3 pp 1-5, Spring.

Carlson, W L and Thorne, B (1997) *Applied Statistical Methods* New Jersey: Prentice Hall.

Chave, E J (1928) A New Type Scale for Measuring Attitudes, *Religious Education* Vol 23, pp 364-9.

Czaja, S J, Sharit, J (1998) Age Differences in Attitude towards Computers, *Journal of Gerontology Series B-Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences* Vol 52 No 5 pp 329-40 September.

Dalton, JA and Blau, W (1996) Changing the practice of pain management - An examination of the theoretical basis of change, *Pain Forum* Winter, Vol 5, No 4, pp 266-72.

Dixon, P R (1999) The Behavioural Side of Information Technology, *International Journal of Medical Informatics* Vol 56, pp 117-37.

Edwards, K (1990) The Interplay of Affect and Cognition in Attitude Formation and change, *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* Vol 59 No 22 pp 202-16.

Fishbein, M and Ajzen, I (1975) *Belief, Attitude, Intention and Behaviour: An Introduction to Theory and Research* London: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company.

Gelderman, M (1998) The Relation between User Satisfaction, Usage of Information and Performance, *Information and Management* Vol 34 No 1 pp 11-8.

Hillan, E M; McGuire, M M; Cooper, M (1998) Computers in Midwifery Practice: a View from the Labour Ward, *Journal of Advanced Nursing* Vol 27 No 1 pp 24-9 January.

Holt, D H (1998) *International Management: Text and Cases* London: The Dryden Press.

Hone, K S; Graham, R; Maquire, M C; Barber, C; Johnson, G I (1998) Speech Technology for Automatic Teller Machines: an Investigation of User Attitude and Performance, *Ergonomics* Vol 41 No 7 pp 962-81 July.

Igbaria, M and Chakrabarti, A (1990) Computer anxiety and attitudes towards microcomputer use, *Behaviour and Information Technology* Vol 9 (May-Jun 90), p.229-41.

Insko, C A (1967) *Theories of Attitude Change* New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

Kay, R H (1989) A practical and theoretical approach to assessing computer attitudes: the computer attitude measure (CAM), *Journal of Research on Computing in Education* Summer, p 456-63.

Kay, R H (1990) Predicting student teacher commitment to use of computers, *Journal of Educational Computing Research* Vol 6 No 3 pp 299-309.

Krech, D and Crutchfield, R S (1948) *Theory and Problems in Social Psychology* New York: McGraw-Hill.

Leone, C; Taylor, L W and Adams, K C (1991) Self-generated Attitude Change: Some Effects of Thought, dogmatism, and Reality Constraints, *Personality and Individual Differences* Vol 12 No 2 pp 233-40.

McGuire, M and Hillan, E (1999) Obstacles to using a database in midwifery, *Nursing Times*, Vol 95, No 3, 20 Jan, p.54-5.

Millar, M G and Millar, K U (1990) Attitude Change as a Function of Attitude Type and Argument Type, *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* Vol 59 No 2, pp 217-28.

Nash, J B and Moroz, P A (1997) An Examination of the Factor Structures of the Computer Attitude Scale, *Journal of Educational Computing Research* Vol 17 No 4 pp 341-56.

Pilcher, D M (1990) *Data Analysis for the Helping Professions: A Practical Guide* London: Sage Publications.

Shashaani, L (1997) Gender Differences in Computer Attitudes and Use Among College Students, *Journal of Educational Computing Research* Vol 19 No 1 pp 37-51.

Tesser A, Whitaker D, Martin L, and Ward D (1998) Attitude heritability, attitude change and physiological responsivity, *Personality And Individual Differences* January, Vol 24, No 1, pp 89-96.

The Open University (1977) *Attitudes and Beliefs* Sussex: Coes the Printers Limited.

Walters, J E and Necessary, J R (1996) An attitudinal comparison towards computers between underclassmen and graduating seniors, *Education*, Summer

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

ISSUES AROUND HOME IN THE NAMESAKE: A CRITICAL STUDY

Nusrat Sayeeda Sultana*

Abstract: From the age immemorial, migration has been a part of human civilization; at present in the age of globalization, it has increased much more. Reasons of these migrations are many, but chiefly it is the search for a better life and career. A man may become successful to gain them, but they take their tolls too; a man in exile or a diasporic individual is often haunted by uprootedness, isolation, and identity crisis, the pang for his / her country of origin and a desire for a stable home. In modern diaspora literature these are some of the often explored themes. Of the diasporic literature canon, a considerable number of writings are from South Asian expatriate literary geniuses whose concern is to focus on the immigrant experience: for instance, Salman Rushdie, V.S. Naipaul, and Amitav Ghosh are some of the obvious names among the first generation of immigrant writers, while Kiran Desai or Jhumpa Lahiri represent the promising second generation of Indian writers in exile. Among them, Jhumpa Lahiri's mature craftsmanship stands out as the masterstrokes of the new generation female writers living as immigrants and documenting the problematic existence of modern diasporic people. The themes in Lahiri's *The Namesake* coincide with those of other immigrant writers .In fact Lahiri has a unique position as a second generation Indian diaspora; her own experience has contributed in her writings a lot. With the help of that experience, she has transformed this novel into a "dispassionate" imaginary case study. This novel tries to conceptualize 'home' and 'homeland' from different views and thus it has "interrogated" not only the idea of setting up 'home' in the host land which is a kind of displacement from homeland but also observed concomitant topics; hence this novel is an engaging sample under microscopic focus for a 'post-colonial reading'.

Introduction

Pulitzer Prize winner Jhumpa Lahiri chronicles the emotional enterprises of her characters seeking 'home' beyond the borders of nations, cultures, religions and generations. Her writings document the dilemmas of a human being who is an immigrant, caught between the facts and facets of both Indian and American cultures. Jhumpa Lahiri alias Nilanjana Sudeshna Lahiri was born in 1967 in London but moved to Rhode Island at the age of two and raised in South Kingstown, USA.As she was brought up in the U.S.A. she had her share in American inheritance . And with her parents, she often visited Calcutta, India. But she did not feel at home in that country either. Her debut collection *Interpreter of Maladies* began to receive awards almost immediately following the publishing. It won the 2000 Pulitzer Prize for fiction. Then The *Namesake*, her first novel, was published In September 2003. *The Namesake* deals with the clash between different cultures and the problem of integration. *The Namesake* had been filmed and released in 2006. The name of the

* House No.C-2, Hasan Monzil, Motihar, Rajshahi

film is the same. Later her new short story collection *Unaccustomed Earth* comes playing same strings of immigrant experience, dramas happening in the life in exile.

The Namesake is the second book by Jhumpa Lahiri. It was originally a novella published in 'The New Yorker' and was later expanded to a full length novel. It explores many of the same emotional and cultural themes as her Pulitzer Prize-winning short story collection *Interpreter of Maladies*. Moving between events in Calcutta, Boston, and New York City, the novel examines the anxieties involved with being caught between two conflicting cultures with their highly distinct religious, social, and ideological differences. : this is a story of desperation, alienation, disillusionment and reconciliation.[1] It also reflects experience of the author herself. To a question in an internet interview, regarding her immigrant experience, Jhumpa Lahiri says,

> "...The way my parents explain it to me is that they have spent their immigrant lives feeling as if they are on a river with a foot in two different boats. Each boat wants to pull them in a separate direction, and my parents are always torn between the two. They are always hovering, literally straddling two worlds...."[2]

Her novel describes the struggles between first-generation Bengali immigrants to the United States, and their children. The story begins as Ashoke and Ashima leave Calcutta, India and settle in Central Square, Massachusetts. Through a series of trials, their son's nickname, Gogol, becomes his official birth name, an event which will shape many aspects of his life.

The couple name their son 'Gogol' in the remembrance of Russian writer 'Nikolai Gogol' whose book saved Ashoke's life in a train accident when he was a young man. Having two names is the common practice in Bengali families. So they give their son the 'dak nam' or pet name 'Gogol' and the 'bhalo nam' or the official name 'Nikhil', similar to Nikolai. Gogol grows up as an American at the centre of a Bengali community whose traditions he does not understand and tries to push aside. Gogol's story of the assimilated life, that still finds him an outsider, portrays his search for self in two worlds. In this article the effort has been to map out how Lahiri engages with

---

[1] Sharma, Monika. "Rootless Gogol-quest for Identity". *The Namesake*": *Mapping Migrations: Perspectives On Diasporic Fictions*.Ed. Charu Sharma.(Delhi:New Delhi Book Plus,2006.)46

Monika Sharma's comments on *The Namesake* :

"Familiar diasporic themes-the uneasy status of the immigrants, the wide gap between the first world or developed world and India and between family tradition and individual freedom is what the book is made of".

In the same essay collection ,Upendra Nanavati has an answer to this question in her essay "Home Is Where Art Is: A case for Rohinton Mistry and Jhumpa Lahiri", where she detects ,"Lahiri ..... seems to be interrogating the very idea of setting up 'home' away from homeland in her fiction" 17.

[2] Bahdur, Gaiutra. "An interview with Jhumpa Lahiri" 19 January 2012.www.citypaper.net

the issues of 'home' in *The Namesake* ; to elaborate, this text can be read as the elucidation of the meaning and notion of 'home' and 'homeland' for diaspora[3] people .

Issues around Home in *The Namesake*

The nuclear family of four members in this novel represents the "new diaspora"[4]. Originated from India, specifically from the province of West Bengal, Ashoke and Ashima settle in U.S.A. Ashoke moves there for a PhD and Ashima as a Bengali wife follows him. Ashoke Ganguli, a studious boy and the eldest child of typical Bengali middle class family of Calcutta[5], takes a self imposed exile. He was looking for a better life with better career prospect no doubt, but Ashoke's case of migration deserves additional attention. His train accident from Calcutta to Jamshedpur becomes a decisive incident for his departure from India. Ghosh, the businessman who died in the same accident, balled the idea to Ashoke to "pack a pillow and a blanket and [to] see as much of as the world as ...[he] can." (NS 10).[6] Their life there is blessed with economical stability, to some extent self satisfying, but their memory revolves around their past in India which commonly occurs with any first generation dispersed people. Their urge remains to league their Indian culture in every possible way with their American Dream. Consequently, their existence remains in a heterogeneous assortment of reality and imagination of their 'homeland'[7].

The ruinous accident thus turns into an existential dread for Ashoke. After this incident his soul is truly haunted by the "sartorial plight of Akaky Akakyevich" the left alone character in Nikolai Gogol's story. His whole new existence is now centered upon the fear of death. "It is not the memory of pain that haunts him...It is the memory of waiting before he was rescued...the persistent fear, rising up in his throat, that he might not have been rescued at all."(NS 21)

---

[3] Lazarus, Neil. *The Cambridge Companion to Post Colonial Literature* (Cambridge: CUP, 2004) 254-55

According to The Oxford English Dictionary the word 'diaspora' is originated from the Greek word 'diaspeirein' which means 'disperse'. Robert Cohen with reference to Jewish diaspora defines a diaspora as " a collective trauma, a banishment , where one dreamed of home but lived in exile".

[4] Mishra, Vijay. " Diasporasa and the Art of Impossible Mourning". *In Diaspora: Theories, Histories, Texts.* Ed. Marakand Paranjape .(New Delhi: Indialog , 2001), 24-51.26 (qtd in A.F. M. Maswood Akhter , "My Children...Shall Strike Their Roots into Unaccustomed Earth": Representation of Diasporic Bengalis in Jhumpa Lahiri's Latest Collection of Stories" *The Sri Lanka Journal of the Humanities* 37.1&2(2012). 97-118.100.)

Vijay Mishra categorizes "new" diaspora as "economic migrants and refugees entering the metropolitan centers of the ex-empire as well as the New World and Australasia."

[5] I have preferred the old spelling of the name of the city in this article.

[6] Lahiri, Jhumpa . *The Namesake.*(London, Flamingo, 2003) .All the quotations have been taken from this edition. For the subsequent quotations, the novel has been cited as "NS".

[7] Mcleod,John. *Beginning Postcolonialism* (Manchester, NewYork: MUP,2007). 255-56

Andrew Smith recognizes this tendency in the diasporic people and defines "diaspora" as "....a linkage asserted in the context of exile from a homeland ..." while paradoxically "...it is a concept intimately linked to a sense of territory, to the lost homeland....".

His plea of SMS (save my soul) has been answered by America, the hub of multicultural society. Physically he crosses a great distance. America shelters his soul; it lets him nestle in a first-world country with a sense of security and resurrection. He finds his comfort zone and home here. He is grateful to America as it has given him life for the third time. He does not try to go back to India forever .When Ashima cries in her stress for Calcutta "he puts his arms around her but can think of nothing to say"(NS 33). He feels alarmed of remembering of Ghosh's confession. It gives him the excuse not to go back to homeland. A feeling of longing and dread associated to his home huddles in him. But he never forgets to send money to 'home' to expand his father's house. Ashoke remains a silent accomodationist [8] while Ashmia never feels America as her home, she just has to give in. She likens this existence to a state of pregnancy.

Ashima is reluctant to call America home "where Life seems so tentative and spare"(NS 6). But she adopts herself to live here. Ashima, though her names means "without boundary or limitation" ironically has some limited options in life. She has to accompany her husband in a lonely grey and snowy place. Unlike Ashoke, she suffers a lot to settle outside her home land, Calcutta. Her motherhood in that place makes her feel alienated in every way. With a great anguish she retorts to her husband: "I don't want to raise Gogol alone in this country .It's not right. I want to go back". She connects her motherhood to her homeland, and she feels confused and horrified: "... motherhood in a foreign land ...That it was happening so far from home, unmonitored and unobserved by those she loved, had made it more miraculous still. But she is terrified to raise a child in a country where she is related to no one, where she knows so little, where life seems so tentative and sparse." (NS 5-6).

In the first part of the novel readers observe her as an essentialist .She does not conform into a metaphorical hybridity and thus into American lifestyle. She takes herself as a 'foreigner'. Her life evolves symbolically with the need of rice the first and foremost fundamental need of a human being and she pushes the pram of Gogol in the roads of Cambridge to buy it. She trespasses into her new life from this particular moment. But, she still becomes angry when Gogol calls his hostel his home. Her anger reminds us of her solidarity towards her culture at home[9] but by this time she has taken up several steps that make her a part of the American life. But still the loneliness kills her when she lives alone in the apartment. After Gogol and Sonia, when Ashoke too leaves home she feels vulnerable. Later she adopts herself to that situation and now she has American friends too. After the sudden death of her husband in a massive heart attack she becomes lonelier. She sells the house which has been her home in America for twenty seven years and decides to divide her time of staying in India and America in equal manner.

---

[8] Aurora, G.S. *The New Frontiers Men: Indians in Great Brtain.* (Bombay: Popular Prakashan, 1976)
G.S.Aurora coins the word.

[9] The idea of home here is following the traditional nationalist view of ' home' as a natural place of origin in a specific geographical location consisting of the traces of the dominant culture of that society and nation in that location

For diasporic people (especially for the first generation), whether as an individual or as a community, emotionally home and homeland have been intimate presence. Physically displaced and dislocated people have found it an obsessive idea to muse on. William Safran[10] dictates that there are at least six syndromes related to 'home and homeland' that ail a diaspora individual. Ashima and Ashoke are no exception. Visibly they are suffering from their thought of their "imaginary homeland". Every weekend there is the sound of Bengali acquaintances in their home –a get together, a part of Bengali culture. In their lifestyle they commingle their Bengali style. For example, Ashoke takes pride in teaching a roomful of American students; he follows the American style in his dress up and behaviour. It is his outer life. But in his personal life he remains a middle class Bengali.

> "He is fastidious about his clothing; their first argument had been over a sweater she'd shrunk in the washing machine. As soon as he comes home from the university the first thing he does is hang up his shirt and trousers, donning a pair of draw-string pajama and a pull over if it is cold. On Sundays he spends an hour occupied with his tins of shoe polish and his three pairs of shoes, two black and one brown."(NS 10)

They incorporate practices of their home bound culture to resist the host culture. "Still they do what they can" (NS 65). "They make a point to hold on their Indianness– a concept of driving into Cambridge with the children when the Apu trilogy plays at the Orson Welles, or when there is a Kathakali dance performance or a siter recital at memorial hall. When Gogol is in the third grade, they send him to Bengali language and culture lessons every other Saturday, held in the home of one of their friends" (NS 65). And "Each step, each acquisition, no matter how small, involves elaboration, consultation with Bengali friends (NS 64). In America, Ashoke and Ashima are chanced to have such a circle of Bengali people so when the baby boy Ganguli takes birth, "T[t]he baby has three visitors, all Bengali" (NS 24) and as the baby grows, so too "does their circle of Bengali acquaintances" (NS 38).

Again, food in the novel is a major element, for Bengali immigrant a reassuring bit of the homeland to stick with. Lahiri uses food as a tool to explain Bengali culture: and also tries to distinguish it from other cultures. For example: "....Gogol's annaprasan, his rice ceremony...the first formal ceremony of their lives centers around the consumption of Solid food" (NS 38). The long lists of food, food serving style and wardrobe make a kaleidoscopic view of Bengali culture. In other words, "there is a clinging to the old identity and a resistance to making a transition".[11]

These Bengali parents feel uneasy looking at their children as their style and language become more Americanized. In *Interpreter of Maladies* the narrator of "The Third and Final Continant" is also scared that their son who is studying in Harvard will lose his identity, so he and his wife bring his son home every week so that his son can eat rice with hand and speak Bengali. Monica Ali's Chanu also wants

---

[10] Safran, William. "Diasporas in Modern Societies: Myths of Homeland and Return" .*Diaspora* 1.1(Spring 1991)83-99

[11] Paranjape, Makarand. "Valedictory Address: Interrogating Diasporic creativity: The Patan Initative". *Theorizing and critiquing Indian Diaspora.* Ed .Adesh Pal and Tapas Chakrabarti,. (New Delhi: Creative Books, 2004). 61

Shahana and Bibi to save from the host culture by putting on restrictions. The resistances against that Euro-centric culture are from the same essence; N. Jayram puts it into a phrase "socio-cultural baggage", carried by an immigrant. In a foreign land, the migrated people "find in their culture a defense mechanism against a sense of insecurity in alien settings" and thus try to continue to carry on their identity of home and nation[12].

In general sense home is a comfort zone giving a person identity as well as security. Following the traditional viewpoint we can say home is a place where our ancestor used to live, the place we are originated from: thus people relate their identity to their roots, namely home. And this concept of 'home' Joan Macleod says "...often performs an important function in our lives. It can act as a valuable means of orientation by giving a sense of our place in the world. It tells us where we originated from and where we belong"[13]

The question of 'home' remains more complicated for Gogol, representative of second generation of diasporas. The question of belonging storms around Nikhil alias Gogol, as a child of Indian immigrant parents born and brought up in U.S.A., whose parents are caught between two cultures, and who himself has to pay homage to altars of the mainstream culture in the host land and that of a mysterious leprechaun,[14] homeland.

Gogol was brought up in a house – "... a small patch of America to which they lay claim" (NS 51). So for Gogol, 67, Pemberton Road is his home but for Ashima and Ashoke it is unbelievable as "each of them had come to America with a single suitcase, a few weeks' worth of cloth"(NS 51) . It makes sense that Gogol does not feel dislocated or displaced at first. Rather when his family wants to go to India for an eight-month visit both he and Sonia feel devastated. Going into India in their American attire they are singled out of their cousins: "They stand out in their bright expensive sneakers, American haircuts, backpacks slung over one shoulder" (NS 82). Gogol feels lost in the city of Calcutta ; "sleeping under a mosquito net, bathing by pouring tin cups over their heads" (NS 82), loosing sense of direction; their relatives' questions about their day to day life in the USA make him aware that he is not one of them .

In the U.S.A. his pet name/ good name creates a tumult when he is in the outside world. His hyphenated identity as an Indian-American puts him into problem. His marginal presence is punctuated in the school, by his American classmates' mutilation of his name as "giggle" or "gargle". His experience is very much similar to Lahiri who shares her own chequered childhood story in an interview: "My parents told me I was an Indian, but going to India as a child made it apparent that I simply did not have a claim to either country. In the eyes of Indians who never left, I'm not an Indian at all."[15]

---

[12] Jayaram, N. Ed & intro. "Introduction: The study of Indian Diaspora". *The Indian Diaspora: Dynamics of Migration.* New Delhi: Sage Publications, 2004 .22 -24

[13] Mcleod, John.op.cit. 210

[14] A magical creature found in old Irish story in the shape of a little old man who likes to cause trouble.

[15] An interview with John Glassie, 15 January 2012 http://www.nytimes.com/magazine/the-way-we-live-now-9-7-03-questions-for-jhumpa-lahiri-crossing-over.html(Published: September 7, 2003)

But at the same time he feels more accepted than his parents, by the mainstream people when the shopkeepers prefer to talk to him (his pronunciation is more anglicized than that of his parents); he feels confident about his conformity with the host culture though he is thrashed by the cruel American attitude when he found the word Ganguli on the mailbox "shortened to GANG, with the word GREEN scrawled in pencil following it .....Though it is his first name, too something tells Gogol that the desecration is intended for his parents more than Sonia and him"(NS 67) .
Gradually he starts to hate his name and home partly because of learning the imbalanced and unsteady life of his namesake Nikolai Gogol (his father has not revealed the history of his naming yet) and partly because of his confusing dual Indian-American identity. After he moves out from his house, after deformation and reformation of his identity he comes back to his home and his heritage; especially after the death of his father.

As the word 'home' signifies a sort of cultural production[16], from the other end it can be said a 'home' contains different elements of culture (food habit, naming, dressing , man-woman relationship etc.); hence Gogol's deserting his home means deserting the original culture and identity. He feels free from the bond of the responsibility, of family, culture and ironically of his identity as soon as he adopts himself to be 'Nikhil'. His relationships with those Caucasian American girls are also a search for his identity. The author intelligently applies a simile between his desire to meet Ruth and his parent's desire to see their Indian relatives which slyly indicates his intention to become a part of American heritage since he feels that he is also an American; he finds no difference between his American beloved and himself (he is technically American by birth). This confusing quest for assurance of his identity gets a momentum as his relationship with Maxine starts in full swing and he places himself in his girlfriend's home. He feels mesmerized by the American life style, moreover he makes constant comparisons between their way of life and that of his parents in terms of their eating menus and styles, throwing parties and their openness and frankness in their sexual relations, yet soon he discovers a demarcation line drawn "between him and Maxine's family" and becomes "conscious of the fact that his immersion in Maxine's family is a betrayal to his own. In Maxine's house, among the Americans, Gogol is made to feel by Pamela "displaced" and "the other".[17] While Gogol and Shahana can pronounce confidently "I'm from Boston" (NS 157) and "I'm from London"[18] respectively, they will be marginalized in either case by the dominant society. Next, his "wrecked marriage" with the second generation Bengali girl Moushumi is the last brunt to bear to complete his journey. Moushumi's infidelity weakens his conformation into an adopted Bengali culture in that foreign land. This conflict between the practice of the Bengali culture and the adaptation of the American culture leaves "Nikhil" broken and fragmented. While Moushumi and Sonia successfully merge or accommodate themselves in the host land Nikhil lies in a limbo for a time being. Through Ashima's comment it is almost ensured that Sonia will live happily with Ben, the American 'boy' and Moushumi's passionate relationship with her old crash Dimitri heralds a new hope for her life.

---

[16] Keller ,Catherine, Michael Nausner, and Mayra Rivera: *Postcolonial theologies: Divinity and empire* (Amazon.com :Chalice Press, 2004) 251

[17] Ashcroft, Bill, Gareth Griffiths and Helen Tiffin. *Key Concepts in Post-Colonial Studies*(London:Routledge,2004). 36

[18] Ali ,Monica. *Brick Lane*,(London: Doubleday.2003) 40

As a second generation diaspora these three young characters hardly have any association with there land of origin "India". Moushumi is a Bengali-born girl who is moving from country to country: from London to U. S.A and then in France. Gogol and Sonia's several visits loosely connect them to India. Particularly during their eight –month visit to India Gogol and Sonia feel uneasy. Sonia becomes his only ally there. It is interesting to see them feeling insecure in their 'homeland', on the contrary their parents feel confident, emotional and free among their relatives: "Gogol and Sonia know these people, but they do not feel close to them as their parents do. Within minutes, before their eyes Ashoke and Ashima slip into bolder, less complicated versions of themselves, their voice louder, their smile wider, revealing a confidence Gogol and Sonia never see in Pemberton Road. ...." (NS 81-82). Gogol "dreads the thought of eight months without a room of his own" (NS 79). And after this journey "they retreat to their three rooms ...And so the eight months are put behind them, quickly shed, quickly forgotten, like cloths worn for a special season that has passed, suddenly cumbersome, irrelevant to their lives" (NS 87-88). Gogol and Sonia feel relaxed after coming back to Boston; unlike Ashima and Ashoke, they never feel dejected to leave Calcutta, the journey is vexing, troublesome and meaningless for them.

This type of difference in the attitude towards 'home' is pretty prominent between the two generations. The second generation of immigrant like Gogol does not have an emotional attachment with their homeland and the past (for him, his hostel can be his home too). The reality is far more complex for them compared to the first generation. They are the expatriate for whom a bitter uncertainty is always waiting. The simple binary polarity between two homes tends to open the unfathomable chasms of others – the two nations, values, systems and so on. Like two paralleled railway tracks they hardly cross one another except when a train has to change the line. It causes a dilemma of dual identity; there is a relative fluidity and plurality in their existence. An individual in this bewildering condition traces his "home' going back to his root(his/her ethnic community) or accepts his transnational position that juxtaposes the ' host' and 'home' (here the origin) cultures. The author in an interview explains this situation from her own experience:

> It was always a question of allegiance, of choice. I wanted to please my parents and meet their expectations. I also wanted to meet the expectations of my American peers, and the expectations I put on myself to fit into American society. It's a classic case of divided identity, but depending on the degree to which the immigrants in question are willing to assimilate, the conflict is more or less pronounced.[19]

But the first generation immigrant who has a past left in their homeland, feel bonded to that specific geographical location. In their imagination 'homeland' has a potency which creates a kind of audacity in them to declare of having several homes: one in their settled land and another in their homeland which again comes from their realization of remaing 'unhomed'. And this feeling of being 'unhomed', Tyson observes, "...is not the same as being homeless. To be unhomed is to feel not at

---

[19] " A Conversation With Jhumpa Lahiri" 20January 2012 <http://www.houghtonmiffinbooks.com/readers-guides/TheNamesake .shtml>

home even in your own home because you are not at home in yourself: your cultural identity crisis has made you a psychological refugee, so to speak" [20].Gogol, too, has to go through the entangled way of uncertainty for the search of "self" and luckily he is pulled by Nikolai Gogol's "Overcoat",[21]for he will be able to search back his identity when he comes to his Pembarton Road home for the last time, which witnesses Gogol and his family for the twenty –seven years, which house constructs a formidable part of Gogol's past .

His parents, who are the representative of the first generation expatriates successfully, though not easily, settle themselves in that alien land. They try to maintain the mannerisms and rituals of their Bengali culture though they have to frame in and frame out several things in their home in Boston .They have to assimilate and acculturate them with the American culture and leave behind some home culture too. "They learn to roast turkeys... at Thanksgiving, to nail a wreath to their door in December....For the sake of Gogol and Sonia they celebrate , with progressively fan fare the birth of Chirst, an event the children look forward to more than the worship of Durga and Sarawsati" (NS 64). There are other ways in which Ashoke and Ashima give in: "In the supermarket they let Gogol fill the cart with items that he and Sonia, but not they like to consume: ... For Gogol's lunches the stand at the deli to buy cold cuts and in the mornings Ashima makes sandwiches with bologna or roast beef. At his insistence she concedes and makes him an American dinner once a week as a treat ..." (NS 65).

Their home also gets an American look that proves their yielding to the host culture. "... to a casual observer, the Gangulies, apart from the name on their mailbox , apart from the issues of India Abroad and Sangbad Bichitra that are delivered there , no different from their neighbours. There garage, like every other, contains shovels and pruning shears and a sled. They purchase a barbecue for tandoori on the porch in summer" (NS 64). These vast changes, for a Bengali immigrant family must not be that easy, yet Ashoke with a practical and philosophical attitude silently continue to compromise with the host culture. He has his reasons too. He is ready to pay to stay in this country, for he has gained his life, family and materialistic success here. These ambitious and well educated Bengali males from upper middle class and middle class are customary in Lahiri's narrative.

Does Ashima think along the same way? She feels alienated. One has to consider that alienation is a part of the experience of the Indian diaspora and even if they have a "house" in any part of the world it does not mean that they will not suffer from the sense of alienation. Increasing acceptance into the host society does not indicate that the diasporic characters can feel at home. Rather, social alienation becomes an alley of mental alienation.

It is obvious that in the same generation, male and female have observed the issue of 'home' in separate ways. With reference to the context of life in exile explored in Lahiri's *Interpreter of Maladies*. M. Sharma relates:

---

[20] Tyson, Lois. "Postcolonial Criticism". *Critical Theory Today: A User Friendly Guide*(New York: Routledge, 2006) 421

[21] A famous short story by Nikolai Gogol

> Lahiri emphasizes the difficulties faced by Indian wives who are left at home to cope without friends or family, while their husbands immerse themselves in the professional collegial lives that brought them to the United States.....She describes both the excitements and loneliness of making this cultural jump. She also describes how the characters are both relived when they adjust to their new worlds and regretful at the separation from their original culture.[22]

Though they regret the separation, they can not go back to the native land. Mcleod explains "The idea of home country becomes split from the experience of returning home."[23] Avtar Brah states "'home' is a mythical place of desire in the diaspora imagination. In this sense it is a place of no return, even if it is possible to visit the geographical territory that seen as a place of 'origin'".[24] The diasporas romanticize the idea of going back but at last they assimilate in the host culture without forgetting their roots. For example the ending of the novel shows a kind of reconciliation in Gogol's restless mind as he becomes interested to understand the history of his naming. He feels settled because he realizes his root is in the circumference of his family that he deliberately avoids for sometime. Debarati Bandyopadhyay analyses:

> Not because the Americans had rejected Gogol (because they had accepted him as an American most of the time clearly), ...Now that one peripatetic Gogol Ganguli loses the only fixed point, his 'home' containing his roots, he is able to understand the value of the 'homeland.' ...Now he understands the nature of the bond that compelled his parents to make annual pilgrimages to the motherland...Roots, origin, family bonds induce expatriate, immigrant nonresident Indians to return again and again to the point from where they move away. This emotional and spiritual bond gives form to Jhumpa Lahiri's stories and about such a state of expatriate existence..."[25]

Similarly Ashima feels a great attachment with the house she is going to sell, with the city, with the house she is going to sell. "Ashima feels lonely suddenly, horribly, permanently alone, and briefly, turned away from the mirror, she sobs for her husband. She feels overwhelmed by the thought of the move she is about to make, to the city that was once home and is now in its own way foreign." For thirty years she missed her life in India. Now she will miss her job in library, the women with whom she's worked. She will miss the country in which she had grown to know and love her husband. Though his ashes have been scattered into the Ganges, it is here, in this house and this town; that he will continue to dwell in her mind (NS278).She decides to spend every six months in India. And "true to the meaning of her name, she will be without borders, without a home of her own, a resident everywhere and nowhere." (NS 276)

---

[22] Sharma,M. op.cit.51-52

[23] Mcleod, John. op.cit. 209

[24] Brah, Avtar. *Cartographies of Diaspora : Contesting Identies* (London and Newyork:Routledge,1996) 192

[25] Debarati Bandyopadhyay, "Negotiating Borders of Culture : Jhumpa Lahiri's Fiction"*Journal of Literature, Culture and Media Studies* 1 (2009) 97-108.106-107

Echoing the last part of Sharma's comment[26] another fact arises for our consideration; i.e. the pain of memory and nostalgia of an immigrant. In the modern and post modern writing presence of nostalgia is inevitable. For a diaspora writer commemoration of his/her lose of homeland brings in the notion of nostalgia. Dennis Walder comments "many colonial and postcolonial writers have tried to reimagine or recreate their homeland, using memory, but also memory's step child, nostalgia."[27] One such device to recreate the homeland with memory and nostalgia is to enact and represent the customs, rituals, values, beliefs, faith and attitudes of the lost homeland of the ancestors. In *The Namesake* The fantasy of Indian/Bengali culture shows its demeanor in the naming of characters, elaborate details of the marriage of Ashoke and Ashima , get together at home and life style . Details of Ashima's becoming nostalgic with the watch that gives her the Indian time, her mental voyages through the old letters from her parents, Gogol's annoyance at the sound of grinding spices or Ashoke's journey by train are part of that memory and nostalgia for an Indian diasporic writer living far away from his/ her land. Rushdie in his famous essay 'Imaginary Homeland'[28] argues a writer living out of his homeland and 'out of language' intensely feel to 'restore' the time and space of his past through the act of imagination [29]. Speaking particularly of Indian diaspora he adds "when the Indian writer writes from outside India tries to reflect that world, he is obliged to deal in broken mirrors, some of whose fragments have been irretrievably lost.[30] He justifies "the heap of broken images" of homeland used for making a mosaic picture of "imaginary home and homeland".

But that picture demands to be authentic at the same time. In Lahiri's writing the geographical location is Calcutta, the supposed 'homeland' of the author herself. The partial picture that the readers get here, that makes the image of this place much bleak. It seems to be a city of hot and dusty weather, where life runs dull and dry. And the Tajmahal becomes the "marble mausoleum" and trains are the death traps. A very negative portrayal of the 'home' questions the authenticity of her descriptions and details in *The Namesake* and two collections of short stories. Anita Desai, another expatriate writer has been accused of presenting a negative picture of India too. In an essay, Usha Bande quoting Makarand Paranjape categorizes Lahiri as a part of the new diaspora of English writers living close to those immigrant writers' market, in the comforts of suburbia of advanced capital and drawing their materials from the disorderly and messy homeland ; in effect, they do not express a longing for the homeland nor do they harbour any guilt for having left it .What we see in their writing " is a narrative logic of continuous incorporation and appropriation which reinforces the self-validating logic of the new diaspora."[31] These charges are applicable also for Lahiri for the fragmented and negative formation of her native

---

[26] See footnote.1

[27] Walder ,Dennis.: *Writing, Representation and Postcolonial Nostalgias* (Amazon.com:Taylor & Francis 2009) 49-50

[28] Rusdie, Salman .*Imaginary Homelands: Essays and Criticisms* 1981-1991,(London:Granta,1991). 10-12

[29] Ibid 12

[30] Ibid 11

[31] Bande, Usha. "Journey Motif in Diassporic writings –A Reading of Journey to Ithaca" Ed. Charu Sharma. op.cit .116

land. Akhter opines, "Lahiri's narratives tend to indulge at times in pre existing white stereotypes of eastern idiosyncrasies and the fetished symbols of the eastern culture. And this ensures her entry – voluntary or unconscious – in the hegemonic niche market in the West for fictional representation of exotic ethnicity. The promotion of the diasporic writer as being the local expert of his/her respective ethnicity is integral to the politics of this hegemonic publishing industry thriving on the commodification of an exoticised East. "[32]

Traditionally 'home' is associated with the idea of spatial or geographical location where prevails an emotional bond among people, reflecting a culture of a society and nation. However, in this definition of home there are some elements which change their notions and nuances in different socio-political atmospheres; it seems that as long as the concept of traditional 'home' remains to be static, homogenized and in a boundary, and monolithic, it will have to be 'anasporic'[33]. .Subsequently this concept of 'home' leaves no home for those who migrated from their 'home land'. Post-colonial critics like Homi. K. Bhaba hammers on this definition of home and looks forward to see 'home' beyond the boundary[34] i.e. there is a chance of 'home' in a deterritorialized position with the "third space enunciation"[35]too. *The Namesake* as a piece of diasporic literature in English harmonizes with the idea of Bhaba, fetching a possibility to solve the enigma of diasporic longing for 'home'. In her first novel, Lahiri surprises us with her insightful analysis of the problems of diaspora living in the USA. Evidently her first hand experience has a great contribution in it, which in return shapes up her own identity too.[36] Though she keeps her stance only as the "interpreter of maladies", her novel implies a prescription for a well- wrought assimilation with the dominant culture. Her inclination for the Western society perhaps gives way to a narrow view of her culture of "origin", notwithstanding this piece of work remains an important record of Indian diasporic encounter in the form of fiction.

---

[32] Akhter, A.F.M. Maswoood .op.cit. 115

[33] Riggs, Fred W. "The Modernity of Ethnic Identity and Conflict:" *International Political Science Review* 19.3 (July 1998): 269-288. 286.

[34] Bhaba, Home K. *Location of Culture.* (London: Routledge, 199)198-211

[35] Ibid

[36] Rengachari, Latha "Debating Expatiate Woman's Writing". *The Diasporic Imagination: Asian American Writing. Vol 3 Theory, Poetry and the Performing Arts.* Ed. Somdatta Mandal (New Delhi: Prestige Books, 2000). 35-36.

She observes the diasporic women writers are establishing their identity through their different approach for the same diasporic problems. She comments: "In their aim at self-definition and the expression of their expatriate experiences, women from 1970s onwards chose to use literature. Literature became a means of establishing autonomous selfhood. Third world women sought to find words and forms to fit their experiences and have chosen narrative strategies like the auto-biography and the quest novel to do so. They use the auto-biography to give shape to an identity grounded in these diverse experiences of expatriation and self-definition".

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

ROLE OF INFORMATION AND COMMUNICATION TECHNOLOGIES (ICTS) IN SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT IN BANGLADESH

Md. Abu Bakar Siddique*

Abstract: The main objective of this study is to uphold the role and constraint of ICT for social development in Bangladesh using by secondary information. The findings revealed that, ICT is an effective instrument for social development and building digital Bangladesh. It can play a vital role for develop the major component of social development such as poverty alleviation, human resource development, women employment, health hazardous, educational modernization, media communication and cultural diversity, but lack of policy formation, implementation, funding and trained personnel is the major constraints of ICT in Bangladesh.

Introduction

Development is fundamentally a process of change that involves the whole society-its economic, socio-cultural, political and physical structures, as well as the value system and way of life of the people,[i] and social development is a process of planned social change designed to promote the well-being of the population as a whole in conjunction with a dynamic process of economic development.[ii] Therefore, the objectives of social development is, fulfillment of basic human needs, poverty alleviation and improve quality life, infrastructural development, human resource development (education, training and health), social security, and change of social values and culture diversity.

On the other hand, ICT (information and communications technology) is an umbrella term that includes any communication device or application, encompassing: radio, television, cellular phones, computer and network hardware and software, satellite systems and so on, as well as the various services and applications associated with them.[iii]

ICT have been used in the planning, implementation, and monitoring of several social development programs and projects. Most of these in the recent past are E-Governance projects, which offered easy access to citizen services and improved processing of government-to-citizen transactions. Some of these have attracted even international attention and won prestigious awards.[iv]

ICT has become a potent force in transforming social, economic, and political life globally. More and more, development strategists see the need for developing countries to embrace information technology both as a way to avoid further economic and social marginalization as well as to offer opportunities for both growth and diversification of their economies[v] .The uneven distribution of these technologies

* Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, National University, Bangladesh, E-mail: siddique35@yahoo.com

within societies as well as across the world has been termed "the digital divide." It reflects a division between the information "haves" and "have-nots" on many lines that often overlap—within countries by race, ethnic group, class, age, region, and gender; between countries; and globally, between those who have access to abundant information resources and those who do not have this access.

The ICT sector of Bangladesh is one of the fastest growing sectors of its economy. The Government has declared ICT as the thrust sector. Realizing the importance of ICT, the name of the Ministry has been changed from "Ministry of Science and Technology" to the "Ministry of Science and Information & Communication Technology". The Government organization entrusted for the development and promotion of the ICT sector is the Ministry of Science and Information & Communication Technology. Bangladesh Computer Council (BCC), the apex body for promotion of all kinds of ICT activities in the country, works under the Ministry of Science and Information & Communication Technology.
The Government of Bangladesh has given immense importance to ICT for development for economic growth and poverty reduction. To develop this sector, the government has taken several projects and programs, formulated legal frameworks to implement the Declaration of Principles and Plan of Action of World Summit on the Information Society (WSIS) process.[vi]

The main objective of this study is to uphold the roles and constraints of ICTs in the major sectors of social development in Bangladesh.

Methodology

This is review research and mainly based on secondary information, and designed to theoretical analysis. The data has collected from various books, journals and Internet resources. It has explored the previous role of ICT towards social developmental issues in Bangladesh, and focused on digital Bangladesh, poverty alleviation, human resource development, health program, educational modernization, media communications, cultural diversity, and constrain of ICT in Bangladesh.

Findings

1. ICT and Digital Bangladesh

In order to fulfill the basic human needs, the government of Bangladesh has taken initiative to build up the digital country. ICT is the backbone of any digital initiative. It covers the vast area of information technology, communication technology and of course the telecommunication technology; categorically processing of information and ensuring connectivity. Without ICT sector development the dream of a Digital Bangladesh would be only a dream for the total nation. One thing must be mentioned that ICT is only a technology, or a machine could not be functional with out a person behind. Philosophically convinced persons are the driving force in establishing an idea in to society and state.

ICT is also a combination of physical backbone and intellect. Computer Systems, Network Machineries, Software, Wire and Wireless Connectivity Systems, Broadcast Hardware and many other Hardware and Accessories are the physical backbone. The trained human behind are the intellect. To materialize the idea of digital Bangladesh, development of countrywide and expected number of human recourses are the basic needs. On the other hand, while mass people are concern, availability, accessibility

and affordability must be ensured; otherwise the objective of building a digital Bangladesh could not be achieved properly.

Building of a countrywide IT backbone is essential for a digital Bangladesh. There is a happy feeling that by government owned Telephone Company, Private Mobile Operators, Railway Communication System, Active Internet Service Providers total Bangladesh is already under a digital network. By a small initiative an adequate Nationwide IT backbone could be developed. In this case only government could not be sufficient. Public-Private partnership could be the ideal endeavor.

Primarily rural IT hub could be developed in each Union Porishad office, which will ensure everyday information of the locality to the Upazilla, Zilla, and Division and to the central government. This nationwide connectivity system development should be considered primarily as social sector investment and finally as business venture of the government or public-private joint venture.

Building of an IT educated work force is the most important segment of digital Bangladesh initiative. It is already been told that technology is important but not works without a person behind. For a future Bangladesh a tech shabby generation is significantly important. This generation would be the driving force for a digitized, prosperous and humane nation. To develop this kind of generation it needs to an education policy and national human resource policy. It is another hard truth that this objective could not be achieved over night, but a good beginning is essential, which will create the expected human resource that will manage, administer and govern future Bangladesh.

Educated workforce is important for another cause. IT is not only a hardware that could be run by a particular skill only. It is a knowledge driven technology, so, it need to run with them who have skill, knowledge, information and a level of education. To achieve the objective of digital nation, local software is very important. If it is told that hardware is the body then software is soul. In the discipline of IT education, hardware and software are being considered as separate subject of knowledge. It should also be mentioned that the IT backbone and infrastructure is national, software know how is global.

Building of a backbone and developing a tech shabby generation is not enough for a digital Bangladesh. Connecting the generation to the philosophy of digital Bangladesh is the most important task for the elders especially for the policy makers. Policy makers should make the generation understand why a digital Bangladesh. Obviously the endeavor of digitizing the nation is to establish peace in society and state, accumulating social and private wealth, making the governing system accountable, transparent and corruption free. And another objective is to establish rule of law. To achieve those goals information is the major tools, the technology dealt with the information must be driven by the manpower that have philosophical commitment and patriotism. To build a digital Bangladesh, let build a nationwide IT infrastructure, a tech shabby generation, and a human resource with knowledge, nation with kindness and patriotism.[vii]

2. ICT and poverty alleviation

Of all the Millennium Development Goals, halving poverty by 2015 is the most important and challenging one. This challenging job can be done quite successfully if the information and communication technology (ICT) can be integrated in the

Government and civil society initiatives towards alleviating poverty. Some important ways in which ICT can be used for alleviating poverty in Bangladesh are: (a) Farmers and small businessmen can have information about market prices and competition through radio, TV, phones, and websites. In this way, they can take more informed decisions about which markets to sell to, avoiding middlemen, or they can have more bargaining power if they ultimately sell their goods to these middlemen; (b) Different rules and regulations of doing business and the overall investment climate in Bangladesh can be easily presented in an accessible format through websites. Therefore, business confidence will be increased, and it will pave the way for more investment (both local and foreign), leading towards an increased level of employment. It will surely have a positive impact on poverty; (c) People can have information about employment opportunities abroad through the Internet. This will lead towards reduction in domestic unemployment and help earning of foreign currency; (d) using the facilities of telemedicine, rural patients and village doctors can consult with specialist doctors in cities. This may ensure the improved health services to the poverty-stricken rural people living. Moreover, information about health hazards, hygiene, nutrition, etc. can also be disseminated through radio, TV, and websites; and (e) No poverty-alleviation strategy can be successful without ensuring quality education for the poor and marginalized people. To reach standard education to every nook and corner of the country, the ICT can play an important role. Using the virtual education system, the poor will be able to get world-class education with minimum cost. The distance-learning approach can also be useful in this regard. In this age of ICT, concerted efforts are needed from the Government, NGOs, and all concerned for the investigation, design, and implementation of necessary measures towards alleviating intense poverty in Bangladesh through the use of ICT.[viii]

3. ICT and Education

Education changes lives, families, communities, and, ultimately, nations, countries, and territories. Despite real improvements in access to, and use of, information and communication technology (ICT) around the world, many students and teachers still lack basic access to training and technology. The result is a widening ICT skills gap that contributes to disparities in quality of life, competitiveness, and economic development. The following points are effective for understanding the use of ICT in education:

Knowledge Economy: Demystified

The term knowledge economy (KE) has been coined to reflect this increased importance of knowledge for economic development. A knowledge economy is one where organizations and people acquire, create, disseminate, and use knowledge more effectively for greater economic and social development. It is in the midst of what could be called a 'knowledge revolution' that is being spearheaded by rapid advances in the science base across a wide range of areas from information and communication technologies (ICTs), to biotechnology, to the engineering of new materials.

Transforming Learning

Being successful in the knowledge economy requires mastering a new set of knowledge and competencies. Many countries have not been successful in providing people with knowledge and competencies. Traditional education methods are ill suited to providing people with the skills they need. ICTs can support changes in pedagogy and teacher training—given the appropriate policy framework.

Using Technology to Transform Learning

ICT has the potential to improve the quality of learning, expand access to learning opportunities, and increase the efficiency of administrative processes. Computers can facilitate the move from learning-by-telling to learning-by-doing. The Internet can vastly increase the knowledge resources available to an institution or individual. Extensive teacher training in the new technology, especially in its use in the classroom, is needed Sound policy choices about technology.

4. ICT and Human Resource Development

Since early 90s, tremendous enthusiasm has been generated among the new generation about ICT. Since then public universities have started to offer undergraduate, postgraduate and postgraduate diploma courses in ICT. Information technology has been introduced as a subject in the mainstream educational tracks in secondary and higher secondary levels. As a result, many ICT training institutes have started operating in the private sector. In the public sector, Bangladesh Computer Council (BCC) is one the bodies mandated to carry out human resources development activities. BCC carries out its training programs through its central office in the capital city and six divisional offices. In the capital, South Korea through KOICA has built a training facility named Bangladesh Korea Institute of ICT in the BCC 's head office. The training programs are carried out in Bangladesh Korea Institute of ICT, an institute built with a grant assistant from Korea Government. Till now about 35,000 people have been trained in various ICT applications by BCC.[ix] The training programs are being organized by BCC and various government and donor projects. Besides, BCC has launched 1 year Diploma and Postgraduate diploma courses for developing skilled manpower for the ICT industry.

5. ICT and Health

ICT for health' network had a chance to sit with Dr. Michael Clarke. He thinks medicine is one of the areas of human activity that is more aligned with the use of ICT than many others, as this is a visual practice. He emphasized how the ubiquity of ICTs is changing the capacity of patients to inform themselves, that resulted in creating a whole new component into the medical curriculum called 'how to deal with informed patient'.

Convincing people with good evidence that e-Health in fact is a cost saving and indeed a health preserving initiative in health care system, is a challenge and that's where he thinks the research agenda comes in. He shared some examples of IDRC programs where an evaluation framework on e-Health is being built. He believes the most important indicator to e-Health readiness is ubiquitous access to the network, whatever the network is, which he also thinks touches the issues of inter-operability, privacy and security issues.X

6. ICT and Agricultural Development

Bangladesh has stepped into new era of Digital World with a spectacular vision for making Digital Bangladesh. This vision would be saddled by E-Agriculture involving multidisciplinary initiatives of Agricultural Informatics, Agricultural Development and Entrepreneurship towards building a Hunger-free, Efficient and Resourceful Bangladesh.

The history of ICT use in Bangladesh Agriculture is not so rich. In 2003, Support to ICT taskforce program launched by the Ministry of Agriculture. Perhaps it would be

the first initiative to set up an Agricultural Information System. D.Net an NGO, developed an idea of "Pallitathaya Help Centre" in 2005. While implementing, they found it most challenging to understand the problems related to Agricultural Information of rural people. Recently Agricultural Information Service has piloted with the farmers community based Call Centers in rural areas.

To harness ICT in Agriculture and Rural livelihood, a conceptual model of E-Agriculture has been formulated. It has been developed considering all available tools in a holistic way. To accelerate development in Agriculture, the model considers logistic supports, information needs and the way of dissemination especially tuned to key role players in the society. Key role players include mainly policy makers, Technology innovators, Academicians or Researchers, Farmers, Traders and Entrepreneurs. They are mainly academicians, researchers, extension experts, consultants and people of high profile. They are equipped with high-speed Internet service and telephony. Any web based interface or a dynamic site hooked to database server following http: or ftp: protocol could fairly handle their information need.

Middle class group are lacking high-speed Internet access and are not able to take advantages directly from the web-based interface. Digital media or Offline interface could be developed backed by limited data support could satisfy the information need for this category of people. They may be the Leaders of professional or community groups, Traders, Commodity importers and exporters, Trainers, Extension Personnel, Small and Medium Entrepreneurs (SMEs) and development partners by GO/NGO-bodies at implementation or execution level, and Community class group comprises mass people and is considered as the most important key role player in Agriculture. They are mostly illiterate, less educated Farmers, Agricultural commodity traders, Fariahs (middleman handlers), Arotdars (Wholesale marketers) etc. They are lacking of computer literacy.

Data like cropped area, yield, fertilizer use, inputs supply, price, insect, disease or pest attack, nutrient uptake, seed, irrigation, land use etc. could be collected from a variety of Departments/organizations. Any user-friendly interface developed on Visual basic or VB.net or similar software powered by Oracle or SQL server would be enough to serve the purpose. Besides the primary, precision data or simulated data might be helpful to the policy makers for decision-making process. Crop simulation data regarding crop yield, plantation timing, fertilizer use, Irrigation, nutrient uptake etc. could be generated by using Crop Modeling Software like CERES, Crop Grow, APSIM etc. As data used in Agriculture come from various sources, it needs a good coordination among the data providers. Existing poor coordination among those development partner organizations mostly appears with a difficulty. Government must bring then under a common umbrella to ensure regular update. It is desired that Agricultural data should be collected from the root level and be updated from the smallest administrative unit level over the country like Upazilla. Web based software, allow user to update and view data and make relevant queries from any corner of the country if the user is connected to Internet. Slow connectivity would be a problem. Broadband connection (Not everywhere), Internet Service through mobile phone or GPRS/Edge modem would be a good choice. Grameen Phone is operating more than 500 Community Information Center all over the country using GPRS. It would be encouraging to establish local Telecenter or Infotainment center in every village supported by such connectivity. Web interface or website will provide periodically

updated information and data in static pages. More specific and customized information or data could be obtained by entering query in the front end or dynamic pages, which will connect user to the database server. Initially only Internet users will be able to reach that service. Gradually it will be made available to mobile phone users via SMS using Location Based Service (LBS) of the Mobile Switching Center (MSC). It could be maintained by a folk of smart operators and Agricultural experts. They will be responsible for providing answer to the queries of a farmer or a stakeholder using Web or databases on the server. In case, when information is not available on the database, the operator can redirect the phone to an expert who is attending there for answering variety of questions to provide real time information service. A setup of a Call Center and Toll Free telephone service can make people more interested to get information from Tele-center.

It could be established in a village or at local market places where people usually get together being equipped with Internet Service, telephony and multimedia projector. People are attracted there for Audio-visual presentations of documentaries, drama, movie and technological know-how. Together with entertainment service, the Information operator/facilitator will help them to provide information for free by browsing web, making queries to the database or making phone calls to the Tele-center. Thus all categories of people can get access to all sorts of Agricultural Information and make them aware of handling their macro/micro-economics more efficiently.

7. ICT and Media

Media is a word that contains the list of communication tools, which include Leaflets and Flyers, Books and Billboards, Presentation materials, Newspapers, Televisions, Radio, News Agencies and Services, Web Portals, Cinema and many more. In other words, media represent the mass media as a whole. ICT is a word that elaborates Information and Communication Technology. The word Telecommunication is a built in phenomenon in ICT, which includes broadcast technology as well. As technology, ICT is most modern where silicon chips are the basic. For user Computers of various generations and versions are the tools of ICT use.

The history of the newspaper of Bangladesh could be in to two parts i.e. the pre independence era and the post independence era. There is another part of the history that is a few of newspapers were published at the time of the liberation war. So, we can tell those newspapers as wartime publications.

A number of important newspapers appeared in the then East Pakistan those includes the Ittefaq, the Sangbad, the Bangladesh Observer, the Purbodesh, the Daily Pakistan etc. after 1971 the newspaper and periodicals were being published with a mushroom growth. 1990, the year of reestablishment of democracy after a long era of military regime, is also a demarcation line in the post independence category. There are few newspapers, now powerful, had emerged in Bangladesh media scenario with modern technique and technology. Presently Bangladesh has at least two million daily circulations in total of all publications that provide information to the 200 million people.

Radio is also an old media in Bangladesh. Even before five years the state owned Bangladesh Beter was only radio service. Presently half a dozen FM stations are

working; half of them have news bulletins. Few more FM and community Radio stations are in the line of operations.

Television is a tender age media segment of Bangladesh in comparison to the newspaper. Before 1995, only Bangladesh Television was only TV station that owned by the government. Presently a dozen of satellite Television Channels are in operation, those have news and current affairs segment and entertainment segment. Unlike North America, where DirecTV offers programming from several of their own satellites, almost every channel in Bangladesh is broadcast from the Telstar 10 satellite with the exception of ATN Bangla which is broadcast from Thaicom2/5. There are almost a dozens of TV companies are waiting to intervene in the infotainment market of Bangladesh.

Web newspaper is a very new idea in the realm of media. In Bangladesh the independent Web newspapers are not that much of strong in terms of finance, manpower and social impact. But the web versions of few print media are widely visited by the viewers and readers.

Newspapers papers of Bangladesh were running through hand composed printing press technology then upgraded by lino and photocompose technology and offset printing press. Presently all of the publications in Bangladesh are digitizing their scripts through desktop technology. That is why use of computer in newspaper industry is mainly as desktop publication tools. The important newspapers authorities have provided computers to all newsmen and staffs. Most of the newspapers and periodicals have computer department to digitize the manuscripts and for further technical steps. There is no use of news software in the newspaper of Bangladesh so far.

News Agencies and services are always a bit advanced technology users compared to the Newspaper industry of Bangladesh. The State owned Bangladesh Sangbad Sangstha-BSS, also the largest of the country, are using computers in all desk and giving service to the subscribers through Internet by using a licensed version of software. The United News of Bangladesh is also a user of modern ICT technology but there is lack of news software for newsroom management internally. They are also giving subscriber service through ICT use. ICT use by all staff is yet to be ensured in this category of media in Bangladesh.

In Television, there are two parts of technology use, one is for broadcast and another is for news and newsroom management. While broadcast is concern, all satellite TV stations of Bangladesh are using most modern technology for synchronizing with the technology of satellite service providers. Internally, for production, all television companies are using modern computers those are compatible to most modern production and special effect software. But, in newsroom management, a few are using software of similar standard. Most of the TV newsroom use computer for typing and printing of the script. BTV, the government owned TV, has the capacity but the company has no temptation for using modern technology any way.

Bangladesh Beter, the state owned radio service has vast capacity in terms of coverage and ability but again similar to the BTV, they are not tech shabby. Private FM radio stations are a bit more technology loving. As a matter of broadcast and production they are using technology with the compatibility of modern time. In

newsroom the NEWSBOX is the popular software in Bangladesh. But both TV and Radio are not providing computer to every desk.

Web Newspapers are not a profit making business in Bangladesh yet. It needs less investment compare to the other media category that are making few people enthusiastic to organize or build up a news organization. In Bangladesh, even there is no government policy for the web newspapers. But it could be told that this segment of Bangladesh media is using total Web technology for their operation. But there is no use of newsroom management software here.

Financial management, MIS, HR management, Compliance management and other Management including stocks and inventory are the other segments of the media organizations where ICT could be used. But in the media of Bangladesh the use of ICT for proper management is truly poor. Small accounts software are used in a very few media organizations for financial management. HR or MIS software are using by a handful.

ICT use for security is almost unknown to the media organization though it is very important for any establishment. In Bangladesh a few of newspaper and almost all Radio and TV stations are using ICT aided security system for access control and CCTV only. There is no use of other ICT based security system in Bangladesh.

Finally, it must be told that, for developing a system it required a cost involvement. The investors of Bangladesh, especially those who are investing in media are not keen to the total ICT use. As of observation most of the investors are mentally bared for this modern technology. Only a motivation campaign would be able to make the investors convinced for wide range use of ICT.

8. ICT and Women Employment

In Bangladesh, as elsewhere in the developing world, women play a central role in family, community and social development. However, women often remain invisible and unheard. Women more than men have to balance the complexities of surviving in extreme poverty, yet these women are excluded from discussion because they are often illiterate, they lack confidence and they lack mobility. ICT offer the opportunities for direct, interactive communication even by those who lack skills, who are illiterate, lack mobility and have little self-confidence. Here are some following aspects of life, which have a direct influence of ICT especially on women:

(i) Women have increased access to job Market and improve entrepreneurship using ICT: In the past women were only considered for household work and were left outside the mainstream of development. In today's Bangladesh, The scenario has not changed much. But with the advent of ICT, this conservative outlook about women is diminishing gradually. As a result we find more women are employed in various knowledge-based industries such as computer-aided designing, graphic designing, composing etc. With this growing number of women employment the job environment is becoming more convenient and friendly for women. The provisions for ladies common room, green room etc are considered as a necessity now a day. This changed scenario indicates a positive attitude towards women employment. Consequently parents are becoming more aware about ICT and are interested to send their daughter to study computer science for better prospects in life even if they have to pay a fortune for their child's education. ICT is not only creating employment for women but also creating a chance for them to emerge as

entrepreneurs especially in SME. Women are encouraged to take initiatives to invest in ICT and they are also improving their competence using ICT as an entrepreneur in different sectors. For example Grameen Telecommunications has explicit goal of helping Grameen Bank members shift from relatively low-yield traditional ventures, like animal husbandry, into the technology sector by creating micro-enterprises that can both generate individual income and provide whole village phones. And it has succeeded in many cases in this regard. Village Phones have increased income and savings accumulation among phone owners, mostly women. Moreover women entrepreneurs in other sectors apart from ICT are having more access to market information and as a result they enjoy distinct competency.

(ii) Increase of average household income in villages: The women phone operators are generally poorer than the average villager is. However, the income that they earn is significant, generally accounting for 30-40% of household income and averaging $300 per year in a country where average per capita income is $286. The operators are likely to be married (90%), and half of them have no formal education. Another quarter has primary education and the remaining quarter, some secondary education. 36 % identify themselves as housewives, and only 6% have some kind of formal employment (in government or business). The women operate their phone

businesses while doing household chores or operating another business. The phones are used primarily for calls relating to financial matters, particularly relating to remittances, which are a significant source of village income. Strikingly among poor villagers, 38% of phone users had one or more family member living abroad.[xi]

(iii) Women empowerment: Women role in the family affairs, especially in decision-making, are no longer ignored. Now women earn for their family by means of ICT and this substantial revenue stream has elevated the women positions in their own households, and the society they belong to. The role models of women who actively participate in the socio-economic development can increase self-esteem and self-confidence of other women and therefore encourage them to push for changes in their own social status. Information and communication technology (ICT) is not just a technology but also an inalienable weapon of women empowerment. In the era of knowledge-based culture, Bangladeshis can achieve excellence through proper use of the ICT. For example, Grameen telecom, Bangladesh have created a 'phone culture' among women by enabling their access to communication tools from which they might otherwise be excluded. They have also shown that poor, largely uneducated women can master the skills and run a small business. Women phone operators have achieved economic and social empowerment within their households and communities.

(iv) Shrinking Information Asymmetry: Women in Bangladesh now acquiring more bargaining power as they are exposed to ICT specially World Wide Web through mobile phone, computer, Internet. They have become a potential storehouse of various news and reports. As Women entrepreneurs globally have said that access to information, especially market information, is their first priority in accelerating the growth of their business, we can ameliorate the economic status of women by shrinking information asymmetry through ICT.

(v) Improved Governance: ICT is also particularly useful in increasing the transparency and accountability of government, an application from which women

can particularly profit .One example demonstrates how women used ICT to call upon a national government and a local administration for greater accountability and transparency. When women students in Bangladesh faced administrative inaction in response to increasing instances of campus rape, they publicized their situation on the Internet. The resulting international and national response pressured the university administration to conduct an inquiry.

(vi) Indigenous Knowledge: Traditionally, women have been the incubators and transmitters of knowledge relating to food processing, preservation, and storage, the growing of specific crop, nutrition, and health. Much of the knowledge that women in rural areas possess is scientific. IT can help organize and transfer this knowledge to outside communities that might benefit from it. Thus IT can also help empower women through codification and dissemination of their indigenous knowledge. For example a knowledge center in Bangladesh is assisting the Self-Help Groups of the village to establish a transparent database of saving and credit, and village youths are being enabled in computer application training and services. All these dreams of the past have come to reality now. The process is working well in the southern region of Bangladesh, where 20 villages have been brought under a program called 'Amader Gram Knowledge Centre, Bangladesh' by Bangladesh Education Friendship Society to develop a participatory monitoring and learning system at the village level by using ICT tools. The program is aimed to improve the quality of lives of the poor and the unemployed.

(vii) Increase Social awareness: Mass media have up righted the position of women in ICT sector all the more, advertisements, cartoons, telecasting, broadcasting all this projects female-awareness in society. Female no more lack in knowledge in fitting themselves in right places. This positively highlights the influence of ICT.

9. ICT and Cultural Diversity

Bangladesh NGOs Network for Radio and Communication (BNNRC) consider the dissemination campaign (UNESCO, 2001) as an important step towards its contribution to building a society 'culturally progressive' and 'socially just, enlightened and democratic' in terms of promoting cultural diversity, and the spirit of pluralism in the national context of Bangladesh amid the fast-changing global situations threatened by the 'clash of civilizations'. "People are discovering new but often old identities and marching under new but often old flags which lead to wars with new but often old enemies... culture and cultural identities, which at the broadest level are civilization identities, are shaping the patterns of cohesion, disintegration, and conflict in the post-Cold war world... In the post-Cold War world, the most important distinctions among people are not ideological, political, or economic. They are cultural." This constitutes the core of the arguments that Samuel P. Huntington has professed in his 'bold', 'provocative', 'sweeping' and 'brilliant' work entitled The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of the World Order. The UNESCO Universal Declaration on Cultural Diversity rejects the Huntington "theory of the inevitable clash of cultures and civilizations". It rather promotes a counterargument that the 'cultural wealth of the world is its diversity' in intercultural exchange which guarantees peace and harmony. Moreover, this raises cultural diversity to the level of "common heritage of humanity". UNESCO Director-General Matsuura argues that cultural diversity can rather be 'preserved as an adaptive process and as a capacity for expression, creation and innovation' in pluralist, democratic societies. The Declaration can, therefore, be

'an outstanding tool for development, capable of humanizing globalization' in the culture-specific development context of Bangladesh. Bangladesh NGOs Network for Radio and Communication (BNNRC) explores this to be an opportunity of work around Culture in Development and also ICT for Culture (I4C) in Bangladesh.[xii]

Constraints of ICT in Bangladesh

Constraints affecting the use of ICTs in Bangladesh are partly technological, but to a larger extent they result from a lack of policy formation, implementation and inter-agency role definition and collaboration. Constraints also exist as a result of the variance between the need for access and the actual access, and between market demand trained personnel and the actual courses being offered.

ICT penetration at primary, secondary and postsecondary levels is very limited, with only a limited number of urban schools having ICT facilities available for education. Initiatives for increasing penetration are generally hampered by the paucity of funds, as are many initiatives for creating information networks in educational institutions.

There is a huge discrepancy between market demand and ICT training courses being offered. On the job training is provided to a small extent, but given the limited presence of software companies in the country, long-term training is difficult to provide. Because of many limitations in the system is an alarming trend towards outward migration of ICT specialists and students.

Conclusion

As developing country like Bangladesh, social development process is very slow motion. Above discussion revealed that poverty, traditional education, health hazard, women unemployment and cultural lag are the major prevention of social development as well as building digital Bangladesh. The ICT is an effective instrument of social development and it can play a vital role for poverty alleviation using by media communication, agricultural development, human resource development, women employment and cultural diversity. But ICT has some constraints in Bangladesh those are as lack of policy formation, implementation, funding and trained personnel.

---

[i] K.C. Alexander, Dimensions and Indicators of Development, Journal of Rural Development, Vol.12 (3)-NIRD, Hyderabad, India, 1993:257.

[ii] James Midgley, Social Development, SAGE Publication, London, 1995:25

[iii] www.searchcio-midmarket.com/sDefinition/

[iv] T.P.Rama Rao, ICT for Social Development (www.iimahd.enet.in/egov/)

[v] Jeffrey Shachs, "A new mao of the world". The Economist, 24 June 2000; Mannuel Castells, "Information Technology, Globalization and Social Development". www.unrised.org/

[vi] www.itu.int/wsis/docs2

[vii] M.Abbas, www.modernghana.com/news/

[viii] N.M.Muhammad, Poverty alleviation through ICT:Bangladesh perspective, www.centre.icddrb.org/

[ix] T.M. Barkatullah, ICT Capacity Building, Country Report, 2008.

[x] www.ictforhealth.ning.org/

[xi] www.citeseerx-ist.psu.edu/

[xii] www.bnnrc.org/

ISSN 0256-503X
Vol. XXXIV 2011

RIYAZU-S-SALATIN: A SOURCE FOR THE STUDY OF MUSLIM RULE IN BENGAL

Mohammad Zahidur Rahman*

Riyazu-s-Salatin is a very important work written in the eighteenth century by Ghulam Hussain Salim. It is only work written in Bengal in the late eighteenth century covering the entire period of Muslim rule in Bengal. The period coincided with the end of the Mughal rule and the early years of the English East India company rule in Bengal. The author Ghulam Hussain Salim was born in Zaidpur[1], oudh, but he came to Maldah, where an ancient of Bengal Gaur was situated, and settled there. Though the date of his birth is not known, he appears to have seen the Mughal rule at its fag end. He has written the history of the Muslim rule in Bengal form the earliest date i.e., from the conquset of Bakhtiar Khalji and the coming of the Turkhs to the battle of Plassey and that of Buxar.

Ghulam Hussain Salim wrote his work on the advice of one East India Company officer, George Udny, who was probably a commercial resident of the East India Company's factory at Maldah and here the author held office of Dak Munshi or postmaster under him. About him Ghulam Hussain Salim writes, Mr.George Udny, who is a gentleman of high position and high rank, of graceful character, of kind heart, mild disposition, praiseworthy deportment and great generosity, who is the Hatim of the world of bounty, the Naushirwan of the world of Justice, the Generous man of the age, and who is callous about popularity and prasie".[2] The author further writes, Inasmuch as his high mind is always pursuant of the study of histories and travels, and is seeker of all sorts of knowledge and accomplishments, in the year 1200 A H. corresponding to 1786 A.C., his bent of noble mind turned towards seeking a knowledge of the lives and careers of past sovereignty over Bengal, the Paradise of Provinces, have now passed in to the secret regions of Eternity".[3] Encouraged by George Udny the author Ghulam Hheusain Salim started collecting materials and compilede the history, which he named Riyazu-s-Salatin. According to the date of his compilation, the chronogram yielded the date 1202 A. H. i.e., 1788 A.D. in which year the work was completed but the author says that he devoted complete two years to the compilation and preparation of the history. At about this

---

*Assistant Professor, Department of History, University of Chittagong.

[1] Illahi Bakhsh in his history Khurshid Jahan Numa of which Mr.Beveridge has published lately an analysis in the Journal of the Asiatic Society, has some notice of Ghulam Husain. he states that Ghulam Husain was of Zaidpur in Oudh,migrated to Maldah in Bengal, and held the office of Dak Minshi or postmaster there, under Mr. George Udny.Noting the Charitable Dispensary at Maldah, Ilahi Bakhsh observes that here used to be the house of Ghulam Husin, and that in the quarter known as Cak Qurban Ali is the tomb of Ghulam Husain who died in 1233 A.C." Abdus Salam, (tr.), Riyzu-s-Salatin of Ghulam Hussain Salim, Delhi: Idarah-I Delli, 1903, reprint 1975, p. 2.

[2] Abdus Salam (tr), Ibid,pp.2-3.

[3] Ibid, p-.3.

time the East India Company was trying to collect historical materials about the Muslim rule in Bengal and directed their officers to collect whatever materials they could and send them to Kolkata.[4]

About the historical value of the worke Professor Blochmann expressed, "The Riyazu-s-Salatin is much prize as being the fullest account in Persian of the Muhammadan History of Bengal, which the author brings down to his own time (1786-88)." More over, Dr. Hoernle observes that, "the Riyaz is a standard History of Bengal, is continually quoted by Mr. Blochmann is his 'Contributions to the History and Geography of Bengal' in the Journal of the Asiatic Society. Mr. Blochmann strongly recommended that it should be translated, and, therefore, the book is one which deserves being translated and published by the Asiatic Society".[5]

The work has been translated into English by Maulvi Abdus Salam, a reputed Persian scholar and member of the Bengal Civil Service. He has given enormous footnotes to make the work readable and understandable even to the ordinary readers. The Persian version was published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1898 and made available to the readers. Soon after the society received an English version prepared by Maulvi Abdus Salam and this version was also published in 1902-1904. This worke also supplied materials to charless Stewart who wrote his History of Bengal in 1813.

Bengal is very unfortunate in the sense that it has received scant attention of historians. In the early period it was considered to be a part of the Sultanate of Dilhi and it was thought that there was nothing or little to be written about this part of the country. They limited their writings to the wars and conquests and that also in a very nutshell. As the country was far away from the capital and the language and way of life of this part of the country was different, most of the writers thought it to be superfluous to write about it.They wrote as if this part of the country was an adjunct to the Muslim empire. That is why there are no sufficient materials for the history of Bengale in the Sultanate period. In the Mughal period the situation became a little better because on the one hand, the writings in this period increased, on the other due to patronage of the Mughal rulers and on the advent of writers like Abul Fazl, Nizam-ud-din Bakhsi, Abdul Qadir Badauni and others, the idea of writing history also changed a great deal. The importance of the work Riyazuu-s-Salatin is to be judged from that point of view.

Riyazu-s-Salatin means 'garden of kings'. Ghulam Hussain Salim had source materials at his disposal and he consulted them freely. Among the important works Tabaqat-i-Nasiri by Minhaj-u-Siraj, Tarikh-i-Firuz Shahi by Ziauddin Barani and by Siraj Afif (which contain references to the history of Bengal only for the period between 1198 to 1338 A.C.), Tabaqat-i-Akbari by Nizamuddin Ahmed (which contains an account of Bengal for the period 1338 to 1538), Tarikh–i-Firishta, Muntakhab-ut-Tawarikh of Abdul Qadir Badaoni, Ain-i-Akbari and Akbarnamah by Abul Fazl (for the period under Akbar), the Tuzuk, the Iqbalnamah, the Padshahnamah, the Alamgirnamah, and the

---

[4] See Abdul Karim, An Account of the district of Dacca, dated 1800, Journal of the Asiatic Society of Pakistan, vol.vii, no.II, 1962, pp.291-341.
[5] Abdus Salam, (tr.), op.cit., Preface, p. I.

Maasir-i-Alamgiri could be mentioned. Of these two deserve special mention, they are, Tarikh-i-Firishta and Tabaqat-i-Akbari because these two works contain separate chapters on the history of Bengal. Salim also refers to some other books, which are not now extant, some have been lost, others may still be found in the libraries and they are expected to be unearthed someday.Ghulam Hussain Salim refers here and there to other works saying, 'I have seen in a little book', and he also cites particularly a book of Haji Muhammad Qandahari but unfortunately this book has not so far been found.

Besides the old historical works cited above Salim also seems to have utilized the contemporary Arabic and Persian inscriptions, which were available to him. But in this case Maulvi Abdus Salam (the English translator of the work) has given more credit to the author than was due to him when he says, "Salim appears also to have taken considerable pains in deciphering old inscriptions on monuments, mosques, and shrines in Gaur and Pandua – old Musalman capitals of Bengal. This feature considerably enhances the value of his history, and gives it a superiority over other similar works, and places our author in the forefront of Bengal antiquarians and researchers".[6]

In using the inscriptions Salim's pupil syed Ilahi Bakhsh achieved a greater success by collecting, deciphering and publishing a good number of inscriptions from places around Garu and Pandua. (Unfortunately his work Khurshid Jahannumah has not yet been published, only extracts from the work has been discussed by H. Beveridge in an article in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1895. The article has been translated into Bengali by Dr. Abdul Karim, which has been included in his book, Muslim Banglar Itihas O Oitijhya.[7]

Although a later work Riyazu-s-Salatin is most important in reconstructing the history of Bemgal of the Sultanate period, Being the only connected account of the period in question he collected materials from other standard works mentioned above and pieced together the information available therein. The history of Bengal, in the Sultanate period in therefore largely acceptable and stands on a solid foundation. For the Afghan and the Mughal rule in Bengal, the author of course had no difficulty in collecting materials from the Afghan and the Mughal histories.

Riyazu-s-Salatin is very important for the history of the latter Mughals because in this case also he is the only person who gives a connected account of the nizamat period of Bengal. With the death of Aurangzib in 1707 A. D, the history of Bengal, nay of the whole of the subcontinent entered into a new phase. The great Mughal empire crumbled down. The emperors following Aurangzib were groaning in course of two civil wars one after the death of Aurangzib and the other after the death of Shah Alam Bahadur Shah in 1712 A. D. The Mughal administration was in turmmoil, the high officials taking the side of one or the other party. The situation became so bleak

---

[6] Abdus Salam, (tr.) Ibid, p.5.

[7] Muslim Banglar Itihas O Oitijihya (History and Tradition of Muslim Bengal) Dhaka: Bangla Academy, 1994, pp.94-181.

that one emperor was strangulated to death and new as well as inexperienced officers taking the place of the great wazirs and sipahsalars.

This well-known that different parts of the empire broke away from the centre and Bengal was no expception. In the case of Bengal the situation was acute. The Balghakpur of Zia-ul-din Barani and the Balgadkhana of Abul Fazal became so in the real sense of the term and the nzzims from the time of Murshid Quli Jafar Khan to Siraj-ud-daula became veritable emperors in their own region. For the sake of expendiency they did not break from the centre and the policy initiated by Murshid Quli Jafar Khan to the end of the period was to keep the thread of allegiance to the emperors continued. The emperors also were so powereless that they could not compel the nazims to pay allegiance to them except only by paying the stipulated, even when they were attacked by the Maratha or by the Afghan the emperoes were of no help to them.

The above story has been very ably told by Ghulam Hussain Salim in his Riyazu-s-Salatin. Ti was done by other contemporary historians also and they all together help us in constructing the history in its true perspective. The notable shortcomings in Riyazu-s-Salatin is its defective chronology, even sométimes the author missed the name of provincial governors, particularly in the sultanate period.

The author planned to write history of the Muslim rule in Bengal i.e., from the conquest of Bakhtiar Khalji to the end of the Muslim rule. Since this is the only work giving the connected history of Bengal, we may give here an idea of the authors division of the work chapter wise as has been done by Maulvi Abdus Salam:

(a) the Introduction consists of four sections.

Section I relates to a description of the state of populousness of the country of Bengal, and of its boundaries and environs;

Section II relates to a description of certain characteristics of that country;

Section III relates to a description of certain of that country;

Section IV relates to a brief sketch of the rule of the Raian of Hindustan.

Chapter I relates to a description of the rule of the Musalman rulers who as Viceroys held delegated authority over this country from the Emperors of Delhi.

Chapter II relates to a chronicle of the Musalman Kings who mounting the throne of Bengal, had the kutbah of sovereignty recited after their own names.

Chapter III relates to a description of the careers of the Nazims who were appointed to the Nizamat of this country by the Caghtai of Mughal Emperors.

Chapter IV consists two parts: part I being descriptive of the arrival of the Christian, consisting of the Portuguese and French, & c., in the Dakhin and in Bengal. Part II being descriptive of the domination of the English Christians over Bengal & the Dakhin.[8]

In section I of the introduction, the author gives a description of the boundaries of Bengal and he says from Chittangong to Teliagadhi, that is from east to west, the length is 400Kos. and its breadth from the mountains in the north so Sarkar Madaran

---

[8] Abdus Salam, (tr.), op. cit., pp.4-6.

in the South is 200 Kos. Bengal as it has come down to us now has undergone many changes from the time of Muhammad Bakhtiar Khalji conquered it and established the kingdom centering round Gaud and Pandua. The country was ruled by the Sena king Lakshmanasena.[9] After his death Lakshmanasena's kingdom lingered for about a quarter of country but shorn of its previous glory. The Muslim rulers spent the subsequent 200 to 300 years to bring the whole of Bengal and also adjoining areas under their control. With the Mughal occupation, the geography of Bengal came to be fixed in its present from and from Akbar's time the Bengal came to be known as subah.

As a true historian, Ghulam Hussain Salim has also inquired about the land, the territory and the origin of the people of Bengal. He writes, "The dwellers in villages are loyal and submissive to their rulers, and unlike the zamindars and tenants of other provinces of Hindustan, they do not fight with their rulers. They pay the land revenue of each year in eight installments in eight months, and the tenants personally pay their rents at the Kacheris. The appraisement of each crop is based on nasaq and *nasaq*[10] is a document which remains with the muharir (clerk) and the patwari (village accountant) and the karkun (supervisor over village patwari with the seal of amil). But in affairs relating to bargains of giving and taking and purchases and sales worldly mmatters, on race in all the four quarters of the globe is equal to the Bengalis in 'wickedness, duplicity, knavery and villainy'. They do not consider loans repayable, and the promises, which they pledge to perform in one day, they do not fulfill in one year. And the food of the people of that kingdom, from the high to the low, are fish, rice, mustard oil and curd and fruits and sweetmeats. They also eat plenty of red chilly and salt. In some parts of this country, salt is scarce. The people of this country are tastes, habits and shabby modes of dress. They do not eat breads of wheat and barely at all. Meat of goats and fowls and clarified-butter do not agree with their system. And there are many amongst them who, if they eat the same, cannot digest them, and vomit them out. The dress of both males and females, of both the upper and lower classes, consists of one strip of cloth just sufficient to cover the private parts".[11]

Ghulam Hussain Salim gave a very important account about the origin of Bangalah. He wrote, ".. When Ham, son of Noh (Noah), the Prophet with the permission of his holy father, set himself to cononize the south, he girded up his loin for accomplishing this, and deputed his sons- the first of whom was Hind, the second Sind, the third Habash, the fourth Zanaj, the fifth Barbar and the sixth Nubah – in all directions on on colonization expenditions. And eldest son, Hind, having come to the country of Hindustan, it was so named after him and Bang the son of Hind, getting children born

---

[9] Lakshmanasena was an old Hindu zamindar of Bengal belonging to the Sena dynasty who died in 1206 after his capital was occupied by Bakhtiar Khalji.

[10] *Nasaq* has been Explained by Abdus Salam as follows : "Abul Fazal in the Ain says, "The harvests are always abundant, measurement is not insisted upon, and the revenue demands are determined by estimate of the crop. His majesty Emperor Akbar in his goodness has confirmed this practice." See Ain-i-Akbari, Eng.tr., vol.2, pp.121-122.

[11] Abdus Salam (tr.), op. cit., pp.21-22.

to him, colonized the country of Bengal.[12] The name of Bengal was originally Bang. And the reason why the word al was added to it, is this: 'al' in the Bengali language means an 'Embankment' or raised ground, which is placed round a garden or cultivation, so that floods may not enter it. As in ancient times, the chieftains of Bengal of lowlands which were situated at the foot of hills, used to raise mounda about ten cubits, high and twenty cubits broad, and to make homes, cultivations, and buildings within them, people used to call this country Banglaah".[13] In this connection, it may be said that in Ain-i-Akbari[14] Abul Fazal gives the similar account of the term 'Bangalah'. In Tabaqat-i-Nasiri the expression 'Bang' is invariably used to denote 'Bangalah'. In Tarikh-i-Firuz shahi, the expression 'Bangalah' is used. More over, the picture that the author has drawn about the people and their habits, their foods and dress also seems to be acceptable.

The author also described certain towns and foundation of certain cities in Bengal. He explained that the city of Murshidabad was the last Mughal capital of Bengal, its immediate predecessor, for over 100 years back, Dhaka of Jahangirnagar, in eastern Bengal. In 1704 A.D., Murshid Quli Jafar Khan, the then Mughal diwan falling out with prince Azimu-us-shan, the Mughal viceroy transferred the seat of government from Dhaka to the little town of Maksudabad, and which was latter named Murshidabad after Murshid Quli Jafar Khan.[15]

He described the city of Kolkata.[16] In ancient time it was a village in a taluqah endowed in favour of kali, the name of an idol, which is there. Inasmuch as in the language of Bengal, Karta and Kata means master or lord therefore this village was named Kalikata, meaning that its owner was Kali. In 1596 A.D., it is mentioned in Ain-i-Akbari as a rent-paying village named "kalikata". Now it's a large city. Salim also described about *Sarkar* Sunargaon, *Sarkar* Bogla, *Sarkar* Rangpur and Ghoraghat, *Sarker* Mahmudabad, *Sarker* Barbakabad, *Sarker* Bazuha, *Sarker* Silhat, *Sarker* Sharifabad and *Sarker* Madaran.[17]

Salim wrote about the city of Dhaka alias Jahhaangirnagar, a city on the bank of the Buriganga. During the reign of the Mughal emperor Jahangir the city of Dhaka was founded and given the name of Jahangirnagar by Islam Khan Chisti, the *subahdar* of the place. From that time till about the end of the region of Emperor Aurangzeb, this city was the Vice regal capital of Bengal. From the period of the *nizamat*, when

---

[12] The origin of the Bangas as claimed by the author to be the progeny of Ham, son of Noah is not accepted by the modern writers. See, Abul Kalam Muhammad Zakariah, Nawab Siraj-ud-daulah, Dhaka: Dibyaprakash, February, 2006, p. 20 (introduction). The same account is also found in the Tarikh-i-Firishta but how far the statement is correct could not be verified.

[13] Abdus Salam, (tr.) op. cit., pp. 20-21.

[14] Ain-i-Akbari, Eng.tr., vol.II.p132.

[15] See Chapter III, Rarikh-i-Banglah of Munshi Salimullah, p.39.

[16] When Salim wrote his work, Kolkata was only a small town. We have stated elsewhere that Kolkata was originally the settlement of the English on the Bhagirathi which became prominent after the occupation of Bengal by the English. Nowadays modern scholars write many things explaining the origin of the name of Kolkata but probably we need not into such details.

[17] About the *Sarkers* in details see *Ain-i-Akbari*, (Eng. Tr.), vol. II, pp. 127-128.

Nawab Jafar Khan (Murshid Quli Khan) made Murshidabad the seat of government, the latter become the Viceregal seat.

In chapter I, Ghulam Husain Salim starts with the occupation of Bengal by Bakhtiar Khalji and Sultan Qutubu-d-din Aibak (Sultan of Delhi). He also takes note of the fact that even Bakhtiar Khalji was in the service of Sultan Muizu-d-din Muhammad bin Sam as Qutubu-d-din was. This portion is taken by the author of *Riyazu-s-Salatin* from *Tabaqat-i-Nasiri* of Minhaj-i- Siraj. After Bakhtiar Khalji, he gives the names of Alimardan Khalji, Ghiasu-d-din Iwaz Khalji.Thelatter assumed independence and incurred the wrath of Sultan Iltutmish of Delhi who attacked and defeated him. This story has also been given by our author in a nutshell. Then follows the story of the Turks who ruled in Bengal until Bengal became independent under Fakhru-d-dim Mubarak Shah at Sonargoan, Ali Mubarak at Lakhnauti and Haji Ilyas styled Sultan Shamsu-d-din Ilyas Shah united the whole of Bengal under him. The history of the Ilyas Shahi rulers has also been given by our author. The history of Raja Ganesh and his converted son Jalalu-d-din has also been discussed. The later Ilyas Shahi rulers are also discussed in his study. But the reigns of Alau-d-din Husain Shah, Nusrat Shah and other Husain Shahi rulers have received little prominence in the study of our author. Sher Shah's occupation of Bengal and the rule of the Afghans till the full of Daud Khan Kararani has also been mentioned in the work. Then the author comes to the Mughal period. The Mughal conquest of Bengal and their rule have been very briefly discussed. Only the Subahdar Islam Khan Chisti finds a close examination. Bengal under Shahjahan has received scant attention from the author. Even his treatment of Shaista Khan is very brief. Then he comes to the appointment of Prince Azim al-din. At this point *Riyazu-s-Salatin* come to the subject of rebellion of Subha Singh and Rahim Khan and the appointment of Azim al-din as *subadhar* of Bengal in place of Ibrahim Khan. This is the same subject which Salimullah deals in his *Tarikh-i-Bangala.* So it may be assumed that Ghulam Hussain Salim received the help of *Tarikh-i-Bangala* in his narrative but the author nowhere mentioned that he was indebted to Salimullah's *Tarikh-i-Bangalh.* His account of the *nizamat* period of Bengal is elaborate and deserves appreciation. Without going into the details of the war of succession, the death of Azim al-din in the civil war and the accession of Farrukh Siyar to the throne and the later events leading to the accession of Murshid Quli Khan to *masnad* of Bengal is based on Salimullah's *Tarikh-i-Bangalh.* The administration of Murshid Quli Khan is discussed in *Riyazu-s-Salatin* more or less elaborately. Murshid Quli Khan capacity in the revenue department, preparation of rent roll, statement of account, collection of revenues has been given importance in the work. It is clearly stated that after the appointment of Murshid Quli Khan as the *nazim* of Bengal, he received much favour and privileges from the emperor. Even when Murshid Quli Khan was a *diwan* his administration received approbation from Emperor Aurangzib who raised his rank and bestowed on him titles one after another. In 1716 he became the full-fledged *nazim.* During his time no appointment to the offices of Bengal were made without his consent.

It may be noted that Murshid Quli Khan is famous for his strict administration, keeping peace in the country and increase of revenue and finally for the new revenue roll in the country culminating in 1722. The author has given long accounts of his attempt to keep peace in the country. It is well known that when peace was disturbed in the empire during the two wars of succession and afterwards Bengal was

free from trouble. The author rightly gives credit to the sagacity of Murshid Quli Khan. It has already been stated that this was all due to Murshid Quli Khan and on this point the author of *Riyazu-s-Salatin* also agrees with the author of *Tarikh-i-Bangalah*. Murshid Quli khan's relation with the European merchants has also received attention of Ghulam Hussain Salim. He says, "The people of Bengal were, however, free from the troubles incidental to revolutions in the kingly office, as Jafar Khan ruled over that Province with great vigour".[18] Murshid Quli Khan was also liberal to the trade of foreigners in this country. He helped them in facilitating their trade uninterruptedly but he was also very strict to the undue advantage, which the foreigners wanted to take by bribing or by other means. Some such examples found in *Riyazu-s-Salatin*. The author also praised Murshid Quli Khan of his saying daily prayers five times a day, for his fasting three months a year and for his reciting the holy Quran. It is stated by the author that Murshid Quli Khan was not only a pious man who led a very pious life and he engaged himself daily in transcribing the holy Quran and sending them to different places of Muslim pilgrimage like Mecca, Madina, Najf, Karballa, Baghdad, Khorasan, Jiddah, Basrah, Ajmir and Pandua. The author says that he had seen one such torn copy of the Quran, every chapter of which was detached, in the shrine of Hazrat Mukdum Akhi Siraju-d-din[19] at Sadu-I-lahpur. The author has also given more examples of such piety of the *nawab*.

Ghulam Hussain Salim has given much credit to Murshid Quli Khan for his justice and many other good deeds. For example, he says, "During the Nawab's administration, the names of free-booters, night-marauders, and assassins were blotted out from the annals of the Bengal Satrapy, and the dwellers, both of towns and villages, lived in perfect peace and comfort".[20] Salim has given some examples as to how Murshid Quli Jafar Khan could establish peace, so that the people could live with peace of mind. For example, he established *thanahs* at Katwah and Murshidganj which lay on the high way to Bardwan. He also established other *thans* on the high way and assigned the administration of the same to a trusted officer named Muhammad Jan. In those days robbery and thefts occurred in many places on the high way from Nadia to Hughli and from Bardwan to Mednipur. Muhammad Jan established an outpost at Pupthal which was made a subordinate *thana* of Katwah. He captured thieves and robbers and hanged them on the trees in the high way so that they could serve as warning to others. He was so strict that thieves and robbers trembled on hearing his name. The author has compared Murshid Quli Jafar Khan with Amira-I-Umara Shaista Khan.

Ghulam Hussain also appreciated the administration of justice rendered by Murshid Quli Jafar Khan. In administrating justice he did not show any partiality to anyone. It is said that he even executed his son to avenge the death of an oppressed man. This

---

[18] Abdus Salam. (tr.) *op.cit.*, p. 276.

[19] Shaikh Akhi Siraj-ud-din Usman was one of the famous Khalifahs of Shaikh Nizam-ud-din Auliya of Delhi. He was a Chishti saint, and he left in Bengal, a long time of Chishti saints through his disciple Shaikh Alaol Huq. Akhi Siraj died in Gaur in 758A. H./1357 A.D. and his tomb is lying at the north-west corner of Sagar dighi in Gaur. See Abdul Karim, *Social History of the Muslims in Bengal (down to A.D. 1538)*, Chittagong : Baitush Sharaf Islamic Research Institute, 1985, pp. 133-134.

[20] *Ibid*, pp. 278-279.

gave him the title of *Adalat Gastar* (or Justice-steward). It is not possible to say how far this statement is correct but this shows the *nawab's* strength of character and the amount of respect he had towards law. He followed the injunction of the Quran and based his judgment on the holy Book. He was also very respectful towards the chief *gazi* of the provice named Muhammad Sharaf.[21] In *Riyazu-s-Salatin*, there is an anecdote about a case in which death sentence as given to a Hindu *talqudar* named Brindaban. Prince 'Azimu-sh-shan referred the matter to the emperor saying, "Qazi Muhammad Sharf has turned mad; for nothing he has killed Bindraban with his own hand".[22] But the emperor ratified the action of the *gazi*. During this time the emperor himself appointed the *gazis* and only learned persons having high qualifications were appointed to this office. There was no system of transfer or changes in the office of the *gazis* and only pious and hereditary *gazis* were appointed to the post. No tax was levied from them and they were not subordinate to anybody nor answerable to any.

Murshid Quli Khan tried to install his grandson Sarfaraz Khan in his place as the *nazim* of Bengal. But his son-in-low Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan, father of Sarfaraz Khan forestalled him and received the emperor's approval for his own appointment. Shuja kept contact with the imperial capital and got his appointment through his own *ukil* before the recommendation of Murshid Quli Khan reached the capital. This story has received prominence in *Riyazu-s-saltin*, probably this was copied from Salimullah's *Tarikh-i-Bangalah*. *Riyazu-s-saltin* has given also much credit to Shuja-al-din Muhammad Khan for his administrative capacity. The *nawab's* (Shuja) appointment of Triumvirate Council has received appreciation in *Riyazu-s-saltin*. He says that being fond of ease and pleasure, Nawab Shujau-d-din entrusted the duties of the *nizamat* to a council composed of Haji Ahmad (elder brother of Alivardi Khan), Alamchand (entitled *Rai Raian*), the *diwan* of Bengal and Jagat Seth Fatechand, the banker. Rai Alamehand[23] was a petty officer with the designation of *Mukhtar*[24], during the period of Shuja al-din-Muhammad Khan's *nizamat* of Orissa. He was attached to the latter's household as *Muharar*.[25] He was promoted by the Nawab Shuja-al-din-Muhammad Khan soon after he himself occupied the *subadari*. It shows that Alamchand was really a trusted person for which he was rewarded by this promotion. He was not only appointed the *diwan* of Bengal but also was given the assignment of Superintendent-General of the affairs of the *nizamat* and the *diwani*. The position gave him considerable power to reorganize the whole revenue system. He made changes among the *diwani* officers and also in public expenditure to regularise the

---

[21] To Know in details about him see *Tarikh-iBangalah*, f. 676, cited in Abdul Karim, *Murshid Quli Khan And His Times,* Dhak: The Asiatic Society of Pakistan, 1963, p. 71.

[22] *Ibid.* p. 283.

[23] *Siyar al-Mutakhherin* describes Alamchand as having formerly held the office of *diwan* under Shuja al-din-Muhammad Khan, when the latter was the *nazim* of Orissa, see *Siyar al-Mutakhkherin*, vol. II, p. 473, original text. It is necessary to mention that in Kattak town, there is still a quarter or *Mahalla* known as 'Alamchand Bazar'.

[24] A person whose assignment covered domestic responsibilities including legal pursuits towards *gazi*.

[25] Ordinarily he used to be a scribe, copyist, drafting, preparing "write-up", sometime, putting on record, miscellaneous expenditure and legal pursuits in general. This very official lately was known to be a *munshi* who, of course, used to do domestic chores in writing.

revenue administration. He was also given the lofty title of *Rai Raian* which no one before him had enjoyed either in the *nizamat* or in the *diwani* department.

An important event during the *nizamat* of Shuja-al-din Muhammad Khan was his appointment of the *nizamat* of Bihar by the emperor. This gave rise to important development in Bengal, Bihar and Orissa. Because Shuja appointed Alivardi Khan to the *niazmat* of Bihar as is well known from this time, Alivardi Khan became ambitious to grab power and thus began intrigues during the very lifetime of Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan against him and his family. But they managed things in such a way that neither Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan nor his son Sarfaraz Khan could realize anything about their intrigues. Moreover, Haji Ahmad secured the support of Alamchand and Jagat Seth to their plan and the Triumvirate Council now waited for the development of their conspiracy. Even Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan was induced by the intriguers not to entrust the control of any affair to Sarfaraz Khan, his own son, In this way they created mistrust even between the father and the son as well as between the two brothers (Sarfaraz Khan and Muhammad Taqi Khan). The two brothers faced each other in battle away. Ultimately, however they did not fight with the interference of Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan. This point has received attention of the author of *Riyazu-s-Salatin*.

Another important event during the *nizamat* of Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan was the conquest of Tippera. This question was also discussed by Salimullah in his *Tarikh-i-Bangalah*. But in *Riyazu-s-Salatin* we find little more details. During this time Mirza Lutfullah entitled Murshid Quli Khan II, a son-in-low of the *nazim* was appointed a *naib nazim* of Dhaka and he was the person who led expedition to Tippera. He received much help from Mir Habib, who was a very capable person. This man came into contact with Murshid Quli II and it is through his endeavour and services Murshid Quli Khan II was able to conquer Tippera. Mir Habib brought Tiperra under the Mughal domain. Murshid Quli II sent to Nawab Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan a report of its conquest together with some of the best specimens of the wares and stuffs of that place. The *nawab* named the conquered place *Raushanabad* and added the title of Bahadur to Murshid Quli II and Mir Habib was given the title of Khan.

Some information about Sarfaraz Khan could be obtained from *Riyazu-s-Salatin* about his short rule as he was soon killed in the battle against Alibardi Khan. A perusal of *Riyazu-s-Salatin* gives a clear idea that Alivardi Khan, his brother Haji Ahmad and two other members of the Triumvirate Council were all responsible for bringing about a revolution in the country. They all worked in favour of Alivardi Khan. He says, "This Revolution in the Government threw the City, as well as the Army and the people of Bengal, into a general and deep convulsion."[26] Though *Riyazu-s-Salatin* does not say specifically that Alivardi Khan was a traitor to his patron's son Sarfaraz Khan. His narration of events pointed out clearly that Alivardi Khan was a traitor and that he had started preparing for this treachery for a long time. Even before the occupation of the *nizamat* by Sarfaraz Khan he was assisted by his elder brother Haji Ahmad as well as Alam Chand and Jagat Seth i.e., the Triumvirate Council in this heinous job.

---

[26] Abdus Salam, (tr.), *Op.cit.*, p. 320.

Unlike Salimullah, Ghulam Hussain Salim has given a more or less detailed account about Alivardi Khan's administration. That Alivardi[27] was a cunning man is clearly brought out in *Riyazu-s-Salatin*. His *nizamat* was full of wars and battles. He came to the *masand* in 1740 and died in 1756 A.D. (He came to power at the age of 66 and died at the age of 82). During this time he did not find peace and could not take rest. At the beginning his first encounter was against Murshid Quli Khan II, son-in-law of Shuja al-din Muhammad Khan who rebelled against him in Orissa. Then he was engaged in the battle against the Afghans. But his chief opposition came from the Marathas. That he was not a man of strong character is known from his break of promise with Sarfaraz Khan. It is said that he even promised not to rise against his patron's son by touching the holy Quran. But actually this was also another treachery because what he touched and said to be Quran was in fact a piece of brick. In this connection it is written in *Riyazu-s-Salatin*, "... ... Viewing the release of the Haji to be auspicious, nay as the first augury of victory, Mahabat Jang (Ali Vardi) enclosed in a casket a brick, giving out it contained the Holy Quran, held it in his hand, and swore by it that next morning he would with folded hands present himself before Nawab Sarfaraz Khan, and would sue for pardon for his misconduct".[28] He was a person of mean qualities is clear from the fact that he stayed for three days in a camp outside Murshidabad to give an opportunity to the Afghans and the Bhhalias to loot and plunder the treasures of Sarfaraz Khan. In this connection Abdus Salam says, "This fact which redounds to the discredit of Ali Vardi Khan is suppressed by the author of the Seiru-Mutakherin, whose father was employed in a high capacity under Ali Vardi's son-in-law, Zainu-d-din Khan, at Patna. The author of the *Riyaz*, not being a partisan, does not suppress it".[29]

About the accession of Siraj-ud-daula to the *nizamat* the author of *Riyazu-s-Salatin* writes, "When Nawab Ali Vardi Khan Mahabat Jang Passed to the regions of eternity, Nawab Siraju-d-daulah, son of Zainu-d-din Ahmad Khan Haibat Jang, and maternal grandson of Ali Vardi, who from before had been declared heir-apparent by Ali Vardi Khan, and whom Ali Vardi Khan had in his life-time placed on the cushion of the Nizamat, and to whom Ali Vardi with all the grandees of the court had paid homage and offered presents-ascended the masnad of the rulership over Bengal, Behar and Orissa".[30] Beyond this Ghulam Hussain Salim had no good words to say about Siraj-ud-daula, Like the previous writers, he also accused Siraj-ud-daula for various offenses real or imaginary. About the last day of Siraj-ud-daula, the author says, "...with the advice of the English Chiefs, and on the importunity and insistence of Jagat Set he (?) slew him, and suspending the corpse of that victim of oppression to a *howdah* on an elephant's back, sent it round the city, and then buried it in Khosh Bagh in the Mausoleum of Nawab Mahabat Jang".[31] Ghulam Hussain Salim is the only contemporary historian who has accused the English Chiefs for killing Siraj-ud-daula.

---

[27] Murza Bandi was surname of Mirza Muhammad Ali who was styled Ali vardi Khan. See Abdus Salam, *Ibid*, p. 294.
[28] *Ibid*, p. 313.
[29] *Ibid*, p. 321.
[30] *Ibid*, p. 363.
[31] *Ibid*, p. 376.

Ghulam Hussain Salim saw the end of the Mughal rule and the activities of the East India Company in their initial years. When he completed this work in 1788 A.D., English rule had already passed several years of its existence. But he did not write about the nature and immediate impact of the English rule. He devoted only a few pages about the coming of the Europeans to India and Bengal towards the end of his work. Particularly he wrote about the English Salim's comments are noteworthy as he writes, "But the English Christians are embellished with ornaments of wisdom and tact, and adorned with the garments of considerateness and courtesy. They are matchless in the firmness of their resolutions, in the perfectness of their alertness, in the organization of battles, and in the arrangement of feasts. They are also unrivalled in their laws for the administration of justice, for the safety of their subjects, for extermination of tyranny, and for protection of the weak. Their adherence to their promises is so great that even if they risk their lives, they do not deviate from their words, nor do they admit liars to their society. They are liberal, faithful, forbearing, the honourable. They have not learnt the letters of deceit, nor have read the book of crookedness. And notwithstanding their difference in creed, they do not interfere with faith, laws, the religion of Musalmans".[32] In writing these eulogistic words about the English, the author must have forgotten about the conduct of the English governors and rulers for amassing money in the early of the English East India Company's rule. The author must have seen the drainage of Bengal's gold and silver on one pretext or the other.[33]

K. K. Datta says, "The author of *Riyazu-s-Salatin* seems to have based his accounts to a great extent on the history of Salimullah."[34] This statement is not incorrect because Salimullah had written his *Tarikh-i-Bangalh* earlier, about 25 years before Ghulam Hussain wrote *Riyazu-s-Salatin*. But in *Riyazu-s-Salatin* we get more information than what we get in Salimullah's *Tarikh-i-Bangalh*. Salimullah not only missed many points in the life of Alivardi Khan but he has also probably seemed to have concealed facts intentionally. For example, he has not written anything about Alivardi's demise. But *Riyazu-s-Salatin* is not based on gossips only as some scholars tend to believe.[35] In some cases the author of the *Riyazu-s-Salatin* also has shown merit and it should be remerbered that some parts of the history of Bengal would have remained in darkness but for the *Riyazu-s-Salatin* is a later work written after the end of the Muslim rule but being the only work on the Muslim rule it is valuable for the modern researchers. The work has given a framework which is not available elsewhere and here lies its importance.

---

[32] *Ibid*, p. 414.

[33] See Romesh Dutt, *The Economic History of India*, New Delhi: Government of India Press, 1960.

[34] K. K. Datta, *Alivardi and His Times*, Calcutta: The World Press Private Ltd., 1963. p. 224.

[35] See Abul Kalam Muhammad Zakariah, *op.cit.*, p. 20 (introduction).

IBS PUBLICATIONS

1976 The *Journal of the Institute of Bangladesh Studies,*
i) English volums.1–33 (1976–2010) and
ii) Bangla volums 1–18 (1993–2011)

1977 David Kopf & S. Joarder, eds. *Reflections on Bengal Renaissance* (Seminar Volume 1).

১৯৭৯ এম.এস. কোরেশী, সম্পা.। *ঐতিহ্য সংস্কৃতি-সাহিত্য* (সেমিনার ভলিউম ৩).

1981 Enayetur Rahim. *Provincial Autonomy in Bengal (1937–1943).*

1981 M.K.U.Molla. *The New Province of Eastern Bengal and Assam(1905–1911).*

1981 S.A.Akanda, ed. *Studies in Modern Bengal* (Seminar Volume 2).

1983 S.A.Akanda, ed. *The District of Rajshahi : Its Past and Present* (Seminar Volume 4).

1984 M.S. Qureshi, ed. *Tribal Cultures in Bangladesh* (Seminar Volume 5).

১৯৮৫ আমানুলাহ আহমদ। *বঙ্কিমচন্দ্র ও আমরা* (সেমিনার ভলিউম ৬).

1991 Abdul Karim. *History of Bengal : Mughal Period,* Vol 1.

1991 S.A.Akanda & M. Aminul Islam. *Rural Poverty and Development Strategies in Bangladesh.* (Seminar Volume 8).

১৯৯১ এস.এ. আকন্দ, সম্পা.। *বাঙালীর আত্মপরিচয়* (সেমিনার ভলিউম ৭).

১৯৯২ আবদুল করিম। বাংলার ইতিহাস (মোগল আমল), ১ম খণ্ড।

1993 Md. Shahjahan Rarhi. *The Journal of the Institute of Bangladesh Studies: An Up–to–date Index.*

1995 Abdul Karim. *History of Bengal : Mughal Period,* Vol 2.

১৯৯৭ এম.এস. কোরেশী, সম্পাা.। *বাংলা সাহিত্যের ইতিহাস রচনার সমস্যা* (সেমিনার ভলিউম ৯)।

2002 Md. Shahjahan Rarhi. *Research Resources of IBS : Abstracts of PhD Theses.*

2004 Pritikumar Mitra & Jakir Hossain (eds.). *Orderly and Humane Migration : An Emerging Development Paradigm.*

2004 The Institute of Bangladesh Studies: An Introduction.

২০০৯ মো. মাহবুবর রহমান ও স্বরোচিষ সরকার, সম্পা.। *প্রীতিকুমার মিত্র স্মারকগ্রন্থ*

২০১০ মো. মাহবুবর রহমান ও স্বরোচিষ সরকার, সম্পা.। *বিশ শতকের বাংলা* (সেমিনার ভলিউম ১০)

2010 Md. Shahjahan Rarhi. *Annotated Bibliography of PhD Theses: Produced in the Institute of Bangladesh Studies, 1976–2010.*

2010 Md. Shahjahan Rarhi. *Index to the Journal of The Institute of Bangladesh Studies: Volume 1-32 (1976-2009)*

2011 Shahanara Husain. *Hisrtory of Ancient Bengal: Selected Essays on State, Society and Culture*

২০১২ মো. মাহবুবর রহমান, সম্পা. *রাজশাহী মহানগরী: অতীত ও বর্তমান,* ১ম খণ্ড

২০১২ মো. মাহবুবর রহমান, সম্পা. *রাজশাহী মহানগরী: অতীত ও বর্তমান,* ২য় খণ্ড

২০১২ শাহানারা হোসেন. প্রাচীন বাংলার ইতিহাস

Contents of Vol. 33, 2010